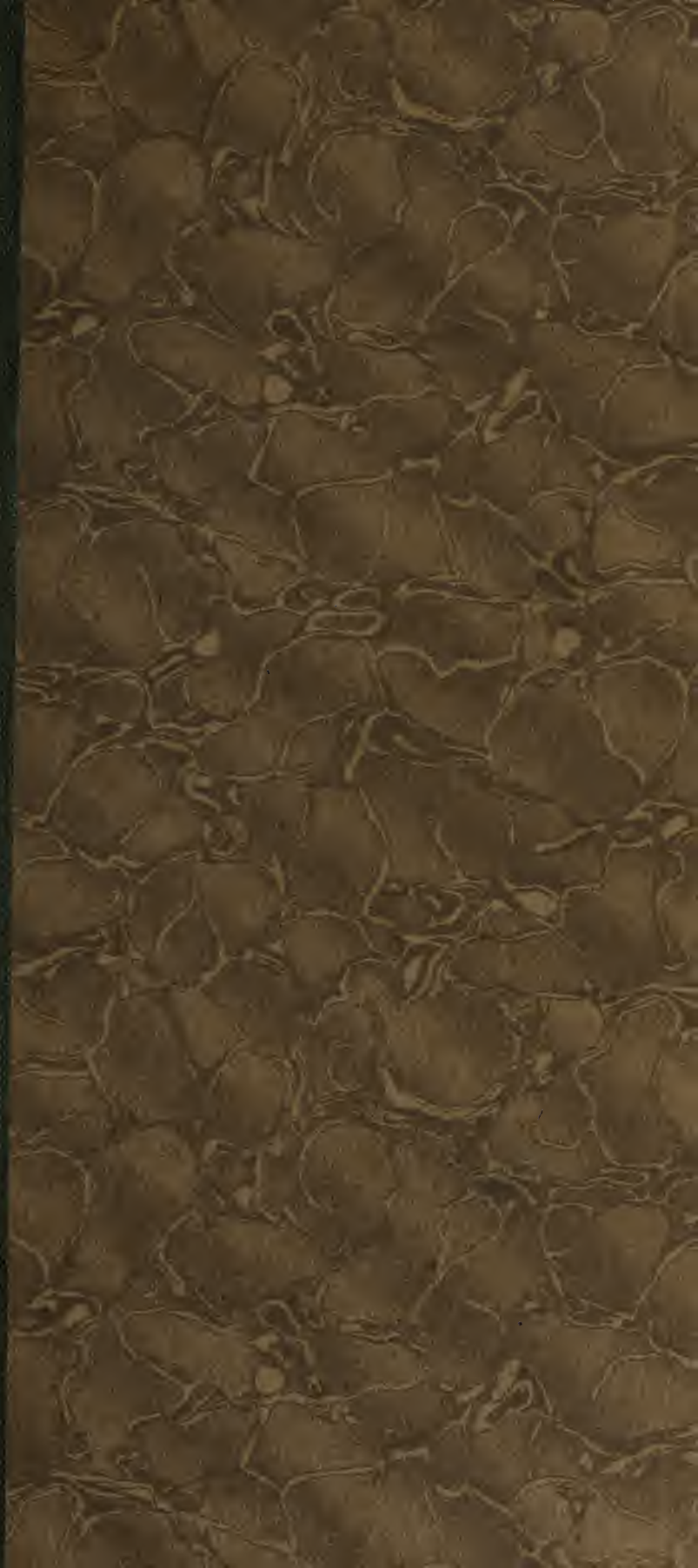


F
206
.P83x
vol.8
no.5-6
1904



THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

A MAGAZINE OF THE NEW VERSE
A MAGAZINE OF VERSE.
MAGAZINE
GY OF MAGAZINE VERSE FOR...AND YEARBOOK OF AM PO
MS BY AMERICAN POETS.
LOW POETRY ANNUAL...SECOND ISSUE
AITE, WILLIAM STANLEY BEAUMONT. ANTHOLOGY OF MAC
L POETRY ASSOCIATION. AMERICA SINGS, COLLEGE POE
RICAN LITERARY ASSOCIATION ANTHOLOGY
OETRY
POETS AND POETS VISITING FLORIDA
OF AMERICAN POETS. THE LAMONT POETRY SELECTION
RCH.
UNBOUND PERIODICALS ARE FOUND ON LEVEL 3. SCIE
CATIONS LISTED ABOVE ARE FOR BOUND PERIODICALS.

975.006
5088
V. 8
#5-6
1904

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

COLYER MERIWETHER, Editor.

ISSUED BI-MONTHLY.

CONTENTS :

	PAGE
TEXAS REVOLUTION DOCUMENTS,	343
RALEIGH INLET DOCUMENTS,	363
RECONSTRUCTION DOCUMENTS,	367
VIRGINIA ASSEMBLY ORDERS, 1769,	373
DUANE LETTERS,	377
REVIEWS,	391
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	412
NOTES AND NEWS,	419

Corcoran Building,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

PUBLISHED BY THE ASSOCIATION.

SEPTEMBER, 1904.

Entered at the Post Office, Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter.

\$3.00 per annum; \$1.00 per number.

No responsibility assumed for opinions of contributors.

OFFICERS, 1904.

PRESIDENT:

General MARCUS J. WRIGHT.

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

General M. C. BUTLER.

Mr. THOMAS NELSON PAGE.

Colonel GEORGE A. PORTERFIELD.

President WOODROW WILSON.

HONORABLE S. PASCO.

SECRETARY AND TREASURER:

COLYER MERIWETHER, Ph. D., *Washington, D. C.*

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL:

(In addition to the above-named Officers):

Professor KEMP P. BATTLE.

STEPHEN B. WEEKS, Ph. D.

Colonel R. A. BROCK.

Mr. ALEXANDER SUMMERS.

Professor R. HEATH DABNEY.

President GEO. T. WINSTON.

Professor JOHN R. FICKLEN.

J. B. KILLEBREW, Ph. D.

Professor CHAS. LEE SMITH.

Mr. B. F. JOHNSON.

Professor W. C. STUBBS.

Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Prof. GEORGE P. GARRISON.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE:

Gen. M. J. WRIGHT.

Dr. STEPHEN B. WEEKS.

Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Dr. COLYER MERIWETHER.

Pursuant to a call signed by nearly a hundred representative persons of the South, the Southern History Association was organized at the Columbian University, Washington, D. C., on the evening of April 24, 1896, for the purpose of studying the history of the Southern States. In carrying out this aim an annual meeting is held, and a Bi-monthly Publication issued. The Association also desires contributions of journals, letters, manuscripts and other material towards the beginning of a collection of historical sources. It will gladly accept papers based on research and documents on all subjects touching the South.

All persons, as well as libraries, interested in the work are eligible for membership, without initiation fee; annual dues \$3.00, life dues \$30.00. There is no other expense to members, who receive all current publications of the Association free of charge.

The publications alone can be had, postpaid, at \$3.00 per volume, unbound, or \$1.00 per number.

All communications should be addressed to

COLYER MERIWETHER, *Secretary.*

P. O. Box 65.

WASHINGTON, D. C.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. VIII.

SEPTEMBER, 1904.

No. 5

CONSERVATIVES AND RENEGADES IN TEXAS
REVOLUTION—DOCUMENTS, 1835.

[Like all great human movements, the Texas Revolution had its intense conservatives, or peace party, who tried to bring about adjustment of some sort without conflict. The two leading representatives of this element were Edward Gritten and D. C. Barrett. Unfortunately there were some deserters, also, from the Texas side, James H. C. Miller being, perhaps, the most prominent. Some of the following documents have already been published, but they seem worthy of reissue, as the previous source, a newspaper, is not readily accessible, and besides they aid in illuminating the others now first published.]

BARRETT AND GRITTEN TO COS.

BEXAR, *August 9, 1835.*

* * * You have already the notice of our mission to this commandancy as a canal of communication to the General Government from the Political Chief of the Brazos. And thus it is that the object of this communication is to let you know that in spite of the great desire that we have to come and destroy in your mind, and through you, in the mind of

the General Government, the idea which you have formed that the unlawful proceedings of certain citizens of Texas came from the majority, we are now sorry to inform you that our departure will not take place until Mr. Gritten returns from San Felipe. The object of his journey is to get instructions sufficiently extensive to cover all cases that may arise, or may be considered as belonging to our mission, which is to solidify the work of conciliation, interrupted before, but which we rejoice to see from the last advices directed by you to Colonel Ugartechea, has begun again. You may well believe that all the Texans are not revolutionists, nor bad, and that the greater part of them are pacific, and we desire very much to confirm personally this assertion. And that we will have the honor to do as soon as Mr. Gritten comes to the Mission La Bahia on his return from San Felipe. In the meantime we anticipate an interview by means of this communication in the hope that it may serve to predispose you in favor of our mission, which is to promote the best interests of Texas, and to preserve with the supreme Federal Government the good understanding that ought to exist in an advantageous manner between the Texans and the other integral parts of the Republic.

God and Liberty.

D. CARLOS BARRETT,
EDUARDO GRITTEN.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

CARBAJAL TO FELIPE SMITH.

July 4, 1835.

Senor Don Felipe Smith:

DEAR SIR: On the 15th I arrived here in great haste (*apresurado*). Things in the interior are in a great confusion. The Government and a part, if not all, of the permanent deputation, &c., are prisoners, because they tried to come to Texas and to be free from the military intervention of the

supreme authorities of this State. Our only hope as well as that of the whole Nation depends upon the intrepidity of the free, and enlightened and noble resolution of the people of Texas. The liberties which our fathers gave us are now usurped by the military despots; and the rights and privileges of citizenship of those not fortunate enough to have been born in the republic have been destroyed by acts of the general Congress. Thus goes our political world—the strong man has justice on his side. I hope to see you soon.

J. M. CARBAJAL.

J. W. Smith and Judge Chambers:

GENTLEMEN: The preceding is a true copy of a letter addressed to this place by General Stapp, of La Vaca, and if it is necessary, Mr. George, of this municipality, may secure you a copy with a certificate, showing that it was copied from the original by N. H. Perkins. I have not been able yet to see said gentlemen, but I will do so if it is necessary in the future.

JAMES H. C. MILLER.

4th July, 1835.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

WRITTEN TO UGARTECHEA.

GONZALES, July 5, 1835.

To Colonel Don Domingo de Ugartechea, Bexar:

MY DEAR FRIEND: Here goes the post in accordance with your desire. According to what Dr. Miller has told me, you want me to give you a description of public opinion in this district; and I shall also indicate to you the rumors that circulate here. This I do, thinking to render a service to my country. And I shall be very happy if I am able to avert in this part of the republic fighting and blood shedding, which would be regrettable as much for the nation in general as for Texas in particular.

The inhabitants of this municipality and of that of Mina are very much against the measure adopted by the men of San Felipe, and condemn them, protesting their desire to live in tranquility and in peace with their brothers, the Mexicans, with whom they by no means wish to have war, on account of the bad consequences it would have. By what I have observed and the conclusions that I have drawn, the greater part of the colonists desire to avoid any breaking up with the Government; but it seems to me that all of them will oppose the entrance of troops. Such a measure would be alarming and provocative of revolution. If the executive could adopt a conciliatory conduct it would meet the support of the same portion of Texas—which is truly numerous—and would be able then to carry forward the establishment of the custom houses. At the same time a more equitable tariff and other reforms ought to be granted to them. * * * I believe that the department of Brazos alone is in favor of the decree authorizing the selling of the 400 leagues (*sitios*) of vacant lands, because since my coming out of that department I have heard much disapprobation of the decree.

It is said, and it is probably true, that there is in the bay an Anglo-American ship of war with the express object of capturing the national sloop Montezuma wherever she is found, be it in another sea or be it anchored in Mexican waters. I very much fear that it is true, for the reason that an American was killed at Anahuac by the military commandant. It is said positively that an expedition is going to start from San Felipe for the purpose of avenging their companion's death.

I have also heard here another rumor which in the light of what has already happened may be true. According to it, the men of San Felipe have caught two Mexicans, bearers of dispatches to the commandant of Anahuac, and they discovered by their contents that the principal commandant of Bexar was urging the other to maintain himself firm in his position under the promise of being reinforced, because they

were going to dispatch troops with that object. It seems that the two Mexicans, when taken, handed the dispatches to a young man who knew both English and Spanish to take care of them; but the Americans, knowing this, threw themselves on the young man and by violent means compelled him to give the dispatches up.

In the service of my country I have worked much to convince this part of Texas of the convenience of keeping order; that the supreme Government has no intention of sending troops to attack them, and that their constitutional reclamation will be heard by you and by the Government.

The things that I have mentioned will very probably prevent my passing through San Felipe on account of the risk which I should run of being apprehended and treated as a spy of the Government. Nevertheless, I should like before taking any steps concerning the soldier Ximenes to find out more positively whether I should run this risk, therefore I suspend my decision as yet for more consideration, and until I get more information.

All that I write here is for your private information, because if others knew it, it would occasion me a great deal of inconvenience in the colony.

I am respectfully your friend,

EDWARD GRITTEN.

P. S.—Before I start from this place I shall write you again. It has rained a great deal, and for the present I am detained by the weather. In order to destroy the bad effects of the specious reversions given by those who wish to provoke the people of Texas to revolution, assuring them that a Mexican army is coming to devastate their fields and exterminate all the Anglo-Americans, I believe it would be expedient for the supreme Government and the military commanders to say publicly and officially that such intentions do not exist, and that no preparations of that nature are being made. For I repeat that, considering the good sense of many

of the inhabitants of this country, all that can be done to content them by conciliatory measures should be done, one of which would be a frank publication of the intention of the Government in respect to Texas; and their intention to send no troops to Texas.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

JAMES KERR TO CHAMBERS.

GONZALES, July 5, 1835.

Colonel T. J. Chambers:

MY DEAR SIR: I received the letter that you wrote to Dr. Miller and also the one that you wrote to Mr. Smith, and I have had communication with Mr. Gritten, and all corresponds to what I had received before.

The Doctor participates to you all the news that we have from San Felipe. Williams, Johnson, Carbajal, Bowie and others cry, "Wolf, wolf, condemnation, destruction, war, to arms, to arms!" Williams says, "I have bought a few leagues of land from the Government; but if they don't bring the Governor to Bexar, I shall not be able to get my titles." What a pity; and with his terrible tales I am astonished to see that they have had the cleverness to excite some persons of that colony to a high degree.

In regard to those delinquents against the laws of the country and against honor and morality who were concerned in the illicit buying and selling of the 650 sitios of land in Monclova, there is not, in my opinion, in all the country one single person with the exception of the interested ones who would wittingly seek his own ruin in order to save thousands like Williams and the others. But they have been able perhaps to deceive many persons and make them believe that *an army is coming to destroy their properties and annihilate their rights in Texas.*

Carbajal has taken flight to San Felipe. When he passed through my neighborhood he spoke with words full of alarm;

but the inhabitants of La Vaca and Navidad are inclined to attend to their ranches and estates, and they say that if the Government wishes to seize those criminals and collect the legal duties in its custom houses it may do so. It is my opinion that if an armed force were sent to Texas it would be very prejudicial and ruinous to the nation. Imagine for a moment the number of officers—to say nothing of the soldiers—who would fall under the fire of the muskets. Nevertheless, a war would inevitably be disastrous for Texas, and what would the nation not lose by it! Imagine it yourself, some 20,000 or 30,000 men. What, all that for some ten rascals who have fraudulently taken from the Government and from the towns 650 sites of land? God forbid such a thing!

I start from here to-morrow for my home, and I shall take great pleasure in receiving news from you frequently.

Try to visit me when you come.

Your friend,

SANTIAGO KERR

Translated [into Spanish], Bexar, July 6, 1835.

JEFFERSON CHAMBERS.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

WRITTEN TO UGARTECHEA.

GONZALES, July 6, 1835.

Colonel Don Domingo de Ugartechea, General Commandant of Texas and Bexar:

DEAR SIR:

I had the honor yesterday to send you a letter by conduct of the soldier Valenzuela, and now, in view of the news that I have just received, I send the present letter by conduct of Ximenes, whom I have judged prudent:

An American, Captain McCoy, arrived this morning from Rio Colorado, whence he started yesterday, and brought the news that a Mexican had been killed there by an American

who took him for a spy; but in spite of their search they did not find any papers on him. It seems that that district is greatly alarmed because they have been made to believe that troops are already on their way to exterminate them.

Of what has happened at Anahuac, it is only reported that an expedition of Americans has started from San Felipe to attack that commandancy. There is much agitation in Texas, resulting from the alarming rumors which are with evil intentions circulated among its inhabitants; but I am sure that the sane part of the inhabitants do not wish to break with the Mexicans, but wish to preserve peace and union with them. And the affairs of Texas may be improved by means of these very inhabitants, for if they were assured by the competent authorities that there is no intention to send troops to attack them, all would be quiet. I have been informed that many who have reason declare that if what has been said to them about the troops is not true, they themselves will seek the authors of the resolution and punish them as examples. Have the kindness, in view of order and peace, to allow me to assure them in your name that troops are not coming, and I am sure that all the trouble will cease.

I shall wait here for your answer, and I hope it will be satisfactory for the welfare of the inhabitants.

It is debated here to hold a meeting for the purpose of manifesting disapproval of the acts of San Felipe; and to proclaim their adhesion to the supreme government, *provided troops are not sent to them*.

Ximenes will accompany Messrs. Borman and Anderson, whom I recommend to your protection.

Your friend and obedient servant,

EDWARD GRITTEN.

P. S.—Not having had time to take a copy of this I hope you will have the kindness to remit one to me for my justification, if it should be necessary.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

UGARTECHEA TO COS.

BEXAR, *July 7, 1835.*

.....The enclosed copies of the letters of the Co. Edward Gritten and the other foreigners—the first addressed to myself and the others to Mr. Thomas Chambers and to the citizen Smith—whose originals as well as their translations I have been given, will inform you of the true state of affairs and of the opinions of the colonists.

By a copy of the letter of the said Mr. Gritten you will see that the corporal that I sent with the letters for Anahuac was obliged to hand over the other letters which were addressed to Captain Don Antonio Tenorio; and that he and another soldier who accompanied him are prisoners in San Felipe. I am expecting new communications from Don Edward, in which he may tell me where the letters are. I have allowed to this individual who has constantly behaved himself with loyalty and good faith, a soldier to accompany him to San Felipe with instructions to investigate the resting place of the said corporal and dispatches; and to try to get the latter forwarded safely to Anahuac, or, if he found that dangerous, to return them to me by the soldier who accompanies him. As soon as I receive his new communications I shall participate them to you.

The letters marked with the numbers 1 and 2 are written by J. M. Carbajal and by the foreigner Bowie. They are alarming and have certainly alarmed with their false news the colonists. And in order to destroy their bad impressions and to try to induce more pacific ideas, and to preserve the public order, I have directed to the Political Chiefs of San Felipe and Nacogdoches the communication which appears under number 3. But as it appears that the Chief of San Felipe is one of those compromised in the alarm, I doubt that it will have a good effect.

From all this there results the necessity that this com-

mandancy should have under its orders a respectable force, because it will not be possible in any other way to avoid the evils which threaten us, and which you know ought to be prevented, opportunely giving your orders for the coming of the regular companies of New Leon, which were temporarily yet at Monclova, the 22nd of last month, while until now they have no news of the Battalion of Morelos.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

WRITTEN TO UGARTECHEA.

GONZALES, July 7, 1835.

To Colonel Don Domingo de Ugartechea, Principal Commandant of Texas and Bexar.

MY DEAR SIR: Day before yesterday I wrote to you by conduct of the soldier Ximenes, and now I do so by an extraordinary express (Mr. M'Coy, an American,) dispatched by the Alcalde from this town with the document which is sent to Mr. Chambers, who, as usual, will show it to you. It was considered of sufficient importance to warrant its transmissal by this means. Said paper contains the expression of the feelings that animate the inhabitants of the district of Columbia, and there also accompanies it a list of resolutions which deserve consideration; for they show that even in the immediate neighborhood of San Felipe there are many people of sense who condemned the proceedings of the people of that town and wish, as I have already said, to keep order and maintain peace and union with the Mexicans. They protested against all acts of violence; against those who have refused to pay the maritime duties, denouncing them as foreigners; and finally declare their adhesion to the general government. A reaction is beginning against the disturbers of the public order.

To send troops into Texas would be a measure whose consequences might be tremendous; because their arrival

would be a confirmation of all the rumors spread by the revolutionists, and would unite all patriots and would introduce the seed of permanent discord between the Mexicans and colonists.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

WRITTEN TO UGARTECHEA.

GONZALES, *July 9, 1835.*

MY DEAR SIR: I had the honor to address you a letter dated the 7th of this month which goes by this opportunity, having been detained with the object of giving you notice of what would happen in this town, which, I hope, will be pleasing to you.

Yesterday at 6 o'clock in the afternoon a soldier arrived with your communication, enclosing two officios for the Political Chiefs of the departments of the Brazos and Nacogdoches, which I shall carry to their destination. I have had the pleasure to participate to this neighborhood the contents of your esteemed communications; and I have also the pleasure to notify you that they have been received with the greatest satisfaction. Their minds are consequently more tranquil, and I think that they will return to their occupations convinced that the Mexicans do not intend to come to cut off their heads as they had been made to believe. I shall be very happy if my information and efforts produce the same effects in the other parts of the country.

But my dear friend, I will tell you without disguise, that if more troops come to Texas than are sufficient to put detachments in the ports and to control the Indians—although the colonists would rather abstain from receiving this benefit by means of troops quartered among them,—or if said troops should come with a different object, then the tranquility of Texas would be compromised, and all of the inhabitants would vote to oppose what would appear an invasion, or an attack or an intention to subject them by force.

The state of inquietude in which Texas is, disposes the colonists to listen with attention to what is said to them; viz: that the supreme general government is trying to sell Texas; and that Almonte carries to Washington the proposition and necessary instructions. With benevolent measures, the passions of the people may be calmed, which could not be done by using force, for who knows what might result on the part of our neighbors the English? This municipality and that of Mina are working as hard as they can to try to banish the bad impression caused by the lack of confidence, and they have spread in different sections copies of your communications and of the act that these neighbors have raised. I do not doubt that all these steps will be successful; and I intend for the good of this country to help second them, although my personal safety will be endangered; for I have fears of personal violence from the citizens of San Felipe.

A copy of the said act goes directed to the Alcalde of Bexar, who, as usual, will let you see it; and the others go to his Excellency the President by way of Senor de Cos. He has engaged himself to show that after a discourse pronounced by me recommending order and tranquility, and showing the benevolent intentions of the legislature, the committee proceeded to form a set of resolutions against the proceedings of the citizens of San Felipe. You will send a copy that I will remit to you, having given the necessary orders to take a copy. ,

For the present there is nothing more to communicate to you until my arrival at San Felipe. I think it, nevertheless, expedient to inform you that the Texans wish to convert themselves into a state; and in view of the last happenings at Monclova, such a desire is very natural, and is the consequence of a very strong cause. It is also necessary to let

you know that the meeting which took place here is distinct from the convention whose project follows.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

WRITTEN TO COS *via* UGARTECHEA.

GONZALES, *July 11, 1835.*

MY DEAR SIR: I am very sorry to tell you that the news which I gave you, that the citizens of San Felipe had done nothing against Anahuac, has not come true. It is already positively known that a number (not specified) of men went from the town of San Felipe to Anahuac, and having obliged its commander to capitulate, compelled him to surrender the port, allowing him to retain arms for only twelve soldiers. The troops have been transferred to San Felipe whence they are trying, I believe, to dispose their journey to Matamoras.

There is a project of a convention in terms that prevent the resolution taken in Columbia from going into effect. The plan is to establish a provisional government for Texas, or to take measures that will result in that. The project gains partisans, and it seems that the different parties, thinking that thus they can gain what they desire, have united to carry it forward. They desire to erect themselves into a state.

The Political Chief of the Brazos has sent an officio under date of the first of this month and received by this municipality yesterday in which he orders it to arrange the meeting in Mina (Bastrop) for the first of next August; to send twenty-five armed men to help defend the country against the Indians and any kind of invaders; and to send also three delegates to the meeting which will take place in San Felipe on the first of next August, with the aim, as I have already said, of forming a provisional government for Texas, &c. The municipality must also name a commission to raise funds by subscriptions to buy arms, munitions, &c. I send

enclosed a copy in English which I have not had time to translate into Spanish, because I shall start to-morrow for Nacogdoches. I have no intention of passing San Felipe, since the letter for the Political Chief of the Brazos will be carried in a safe way.

It is sure that they are building on the Colorado and on the neck of the bay wooden forts (block houses). An American was wounded at Anahuac, but he did not die as has been reported. All the inhabitants of Texas protest against the conduct of the land speculators, but they will unite themselves unanimously against the Mexicans.

Williams was in Brazoria with an officio, they say, for the United States of the North. The colonists believed what had been told them, that 2,000 horsemen were coming by sea, while their horses came by land to attack them.

I conclude in haste, because Smith's companion is hurrying me.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

EDWARD GRITTEN.

Very confidential to Cos through Ugartechea.

COS TO UGARTECHEA.

MATAMORAS, *July 13, 1835.*

I have had in my possession the letters and copies that you sent me with your note of the 7th of the current month, and I have remitted all to the supreme government, because the orders which must be fulfilled must come from there. In the meanwhile I repeat the orders that I have already communicated to you.

The note that you sent to the Political Chiefs of the Brazos and Nacogdoches has my approval and I have no doubt that it will gain the best results.

Send immediately to their destinations the letters that accompany this, taking convenient measures for their safe arrival.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

J. H. C. MILLER¹ TO JOHN W. SMITH.

GONZALES, July 4, 1835.

Mr. John W. Smith.

SIR: You know how I am surrounded by duties, and for that reason I hope you will excuse me for not having written to-day to Colonel Chambers. The said letter together with another of the same kind I enclosed to Chambers. You will see them. Various inflammatory rumors circulate in the papers, and the Chief and Alcalde of San Felipe, it seems, have united themselves to the plan. But they will see their plans frustrated. Observe what I say, *the die is cast*. The convention will concentrate the opinions of the country, and the excitement is now lacking to re-animate the difficulty. Write to me. I shall not lose any opportunity to do the same to you.

As I have said before, imperious circumstances have prevented me before, but rest assured it has not been through indifference to the fate of my adopted country. Find out everything.

Respectfully your friend,

JAMES H. C. MILLER.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

¹Described by Brown, I—302, as "a tory and a traitor." Brown was happy not to know which State of the United States was responsible for Miller's birth. Miller left Texas when he saw the revolution was going to be successful.

J. H. C. MILLER TO CHAMBERS.

GONZALES, July 4, 1835.

Mr. T. J. Chambers.

DEAR SIR: I have received your letter by the Mexican Junta, with that of Mr. Smith of the same date, 3rd of the current month. I enclosed a copy of the letter that you asked me for together with another that may not be out of place here.

The capitulation (*negociado*) of Anahuac has come out of that nest of sedition and disorder, San Felipe. And it is to be feared that it will provoke a war pernicious to all Texas. General indignation exists against those who have excited it by their wicked instigations; and there is on foot a project to have a meeting (not in San Felipe) with the object of protesting against this daring mixing in the business of the country. It is the opinion of many that having got themselves into the difficulty, their plan is to try to rush the people of Texas to commit actions which will prevent them from withdrawing from trouble themselves as they would like to do.

The convention, if it succeeds in taking place, will try only to find out what is demanded of Texas by the general government; and if it is only their desire to apprehend the criminal and offensive persons and to establish the custom house, it will not be necessary to send troops for that. But I truly fear what would happen if the troops should come here, and their object should be known. What do you think of the plan? The people earnestly desire to adhere to the constitutional government; but the general opinion is that 10,000 men would not be enough to subject this state in case of hostilities. But war brings ruin to any country, and particularly when it is not necessary.

SANTIAGO H. C. MILLER.

P. S.—J. W. Bunton, of Mina; Don Santiago Kerr, General Stapp, of La Vaca; and some other persons of eminence are here now, and thus I do not speak for myself alone. Copies of your letter are going to be sent to different points of this department.

Translation [Spanish], Bexar, July 6, 1835.

(From Sp. MS., Bexar Archives.)

JEFFERSON CHAMBERS.

MILLER TO THE PUBLIC.

FELLOW CITIZENS: In placing before you the above correspondence and my proclamation as the Political Chief, I deem it my duty to say a few words in explanation of my course. Having no interest separate from the people's interest and no design but to discharge my important duties with honesty, I trust that the public will understand and justify my whole proceedings.

During the late excitement at an early period I received orders as the Political Chief from the Governor of the State, to proceed with men and arms to his rescue. At that time also it was reported that besides the arrest of the Governor and others, an army of some thousand men were then marching to Texas for its subjugation. This request from the Governor of the State, and very unpleasant reports of the day had the same effects on myself that they had on the people generally. We were all overwhelmed with surprise, and for a moment lent an ear to unfounded rumors. In this state of things and in obedience of the legal head of the State, and in obedience of the earnest protestations of a number of influential citizens around me, I proceeded to call on the people to come forward at the request of the Governor. It was not designed by me to proceed to any hostile measures; my inclination was to obey orders, or if reports proved true, defend ourselves.

At a meeting of citizens in July last, I was called to sit as Chairman. My fellow-citizens will readily understand that I sat on that occasion not as a Political Chief, but as any other individual to keep order and perform the ordinary office as Chairman. My call to take the chair cannot even be made to appear as giving sanction to the proceedings of the day. Yet some intimation has been given that inasmuch as I was Chairman of the meeting I have given sanction to all that was done, nay even more, it is asserted that the Political Chief gave order in reference to Anahuac as well as to other matters, which were merely voted on by the citizens assembled at the meeting aforesaid¹ in the first emotions of their surprise. It may appear unlucky that I should have been named to preside at such a meeting, since the duties I had as Political Chief are so responsible and so important; but I fear not for a moment that my motives will be misrepresented by the public.

Fellow citizens, my temper and inclinations have always been for peace. I have no hope but public tranquility and order; I stand before you in the unenviable position of one who loves quiet but who is forced by a high and honorable office into the turmoils and contentions of party.

Having said thus much for myself, allow me to close this appeal to my fellow citizens and friends by expressing the felicity which I feel at the new and happy appearance which our political affairs have assumed. And your Political Chief is happy to be able to proclaim to the world that the people of Texas in general everywhere, and in the most honorable and warm hearted manner, on this as on all former occasions declare themselves grateful to the Mexican Government for the indulgence and various bounties, which they have received. None of the citizens of the Mexican Confederacy can be more attached to the Constitution and

¹This reference seems sufficiently definite to indicate that Miller is mistaken in dating this meeting in July; he is doubtless speaking of the meeting at San Felipe, June 22, 1835.—E. C. B.

peace and order than those of Texas. They feel no inclination to intermeddle with the difficulties of the other States much less with the jealousy of discontented and factious individuals.

Fellow citizens, I shall close with one single suggestion; it is that we always act with caution. The late unnecessary alarm, proceeding out of false information has taught this salutary lesson of caution and moderation. To profit by experience is the high purpose of wisdom; and patriotic wisdom combined with a patriotic attachment to the laws and the love of peace, will be sure in all events to lead to the felicity of each individual and all the citizens of Texas.

J. B. MILLER.

(No date.)

(From *The Texas Republican*, August 8, 1835.)

MILLER TO THE CITIZENS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF BRAZOS.

To the Inhabitants of the Department of Brazos:

FELLOW CITIZENS:

Feeling duly impressed with the importance of the present crisis in the affairs of Texas, and the alarming extent to which anarchy seems likely to prevail, I deem it my duty as the highest constitutional officer of the department, to call upon you in the name of the constitution and laws of the land which we have sworn to support to remain quiet and tranquil. In the present condition of our country it is important that every man should be on the alert, yet it is alike important to the common safety of all that no other orders should be obeyed but those issuing from the proper officers, and that no movement should be made but a common one, in a common cause. I have therefore thought proper to issue this proclamation, commanding and exhorting all the good citizens of this department to remain strictly obedient

to the constitution and laws of the land and to engage in no popular excitement not expressly authorized by this Chieftaincy.

These orders are necessary to prevent anarchy and confusion, which are the worst enemies that Texas can have. They have been dictated for the general good of the inhabitants and I entertain the most sanguine hopes that they will be obeyed.

God and Liberty.

J. B. MILLER.

July, 1835.

(From *The Texas Republican*, August 8, 1835.)

DOCUMENTS ON ALBEMARLE SOUND AND
RALEIGH INLET.

[From the originals in the Collection of Dr. Stephen B.
Weeks.]

[One of the problems with which eastern North Carolina has always contended is the difficult approach to the sea from Albemarle Sound. This approach is now effected through Oregon and Hatteras Inlets, far to the south. The latter dates only from Sept. 7, 1846. In historical times there was an inlet further north, probably opposite Roanoke Island, but it has filled and disappeared. Such an inlet would be a boon to local commerce and the documents printed herewith have that purpose in view. Other efforts were made at the time of the revival of interest in internal improvements, 1815-35; various government surveys and investigations have been made but all without positive results.]

EDENTON, 18th Sept., 1789.

TO SAMUEL JOHNSTON.

Dear Sir:

The Committee of Commissioners for improving the navigation of Albemarle Sound have had the honor of receiving your Excellency's letter, together with the papers mentioned in it. They request your Excellency to inform Mr. Conner that they proposed to sett off from Edenton, with all the hands, Implements, Provisions, &c., subscribed here, on Tuesday, the 29th Inst., the vessels from hence will call at Messrs. Skinner's Mills for the flour and bread subscribed by Perquimans. They, therefore, wish that Mr. Knox's vessel may sett off at the same time, with all the hands, Pease, Molasses & beef subscribed by Pasquotank. As the corn will be unfit for use, it will be unnecessary for them to carry down more bread kind, than will be sufficient to support them until they get down, as we shall carry down a sufficiency of these articles, & of old corn ground for the whole. They further request your Excellency to request Mr. Skinner to send the hands subscribed by Perquimans to Nixonton that they may

go down in Mr. Knox's vessel, which will be much more convenient than for the vessels from hence to run up Perquimans for that purpose, at the same time should any of the hands subscribed live near the mills our vessels will take them in when they take on the flour and bread.

We have the honor to be with the utmost respect and esteem, Dr. Sir,

Your most obt.

humble servt,

CHAS. JOHNSON,

JOSIAH COLLINS,

NATH. ALLEN.

N. B.—By Mr. Conner's letter we observe that he is of opinion that he can procure more subscriptions for corn in the winter, which we wish him to accept, as we apprehend it will be necessary to procure a machine for deepening the inside channel whenever the funds can be obtained for that purpose.¹

At a meeting of the Commissioners for improving the Navigation of Albemarle Sound the 8th May, 1789.

Present.

His Excellency Samuel Johnston, Esq.

Josiah Collins,

Charles Johnson,

Demsey Conners,

Thomas Stewart,

Nath^l. Allen,

John Skinner.

Ordered That His Excellency Samuel Johnston, Josiah Collins, Thomas Stewart, Charles Johnson, Christ. Clark Lawrence Baker be appointed a Committee to go & view the place where Raleigh Inlet is proposed to be cut & be

¹ On the back this letter was addressed: His Excellency, Samuel Johnston, Esq. Hayes.

ready to make report of their proceedings on or before the 1st day of July next.

The Board then adjourned to the first day of July next, then to meet at Capt. Kok's Tavern in Edenton at the hour of 10 o'clock, and that Notice be given to the Commissioners to attend at that time & place.

SAM. JOHNSTON,
JOSIAH COLLINS,
CHAS. JOHNSON,
DEMSEY CONNER,
THOMAS STEWART,
NATHL. ALLEN,
JOHN SKINNER.

Samuel Johnston, Josiah Collins, Charles Johnson and Christopher Clark, four of the Committee appointed to view the place where Raleigh Inlett is proposed to be cut, and three of the other Commissioners, to wit., Nathaniel Allen, Demsey Conner and Maurice Baum, with several other Gentlemen who were so obliging as to lend their assistance on the occasion, on the third day of June, met on the bank on the Sea Shore near the Nag's Head, and having made such surveys and observations as appeared to them necessary for the information of the Board,

Report

That they find on taking the level of the water of the Sea, with that of the Sound, that the Sea at high water is three feet nine inches higher than the Sound, and fifteen inches lower at ebb tide. The distance across the Beach where they conceive the Inlett ought to be cut, is eight hundred and thirty-six yards, and the course So. $80\frac{1}{2}$ Degrees East. This course is nearly that of the channel from Croatan, the Land from the Sound towards the Sea in the course of the proposed Inlett rises in a very regular ascent for the distance of seven hundred yards, it then rises more suddenly

for about sixty-eight yards, and declines as suddenly towards the Sea. The extreme height of the Land is seven feet six inches higher than the water in the Sound.

The Channel from Croatan is from half a mile to to a mile in Breadth and has from eight to nine feet water until you approach within a mile of Nag's Head. The remaining distance has from seven to five and one-half feet water.

On the Sea Coast the water appears to be bold to the very shore, and has no Shoals or Bars that they could discover.

SAM. JOHNSTON,
CHAS. JOHNSON,
JOSIAH COLLINS,
CHRISTOR. CLARK.

RECONSTRUCTION DOCUMENTS.

[The letters which follow are interesting as showing the trend of the discussion of the burning questions of the times to which they relate. Some of these arguments are novel and unique, if not always convincing. Mr. Collier, for instance, presents quite an original view of constitutional rights with reference to the extension of slavery in the territories of the United States, and with the condition of such an institution on the admission of such territories into the Union as independent States.

Mr. Kennedy's claim regarding the rapid diminution of the negro race on receiving their freedom does not seem to have been verified by the facts. Yet the reasoning of his letter seems quite plausible and just. He is, in fact, a prophet in his contention that freedom would seriously lower the rate of increase. The last census bulletin shows they have fallen behind the whites.

Mr. Burwell, evidently, is a lawyer, for he discusses the meaning and use of words with the knowledge which comes from a study of their ordinary and technical significations. In his reasoning he is undoubtedly right that "reconstruction" assumes that something has been dissolved or destroyed, a view which those who maintained that the States could not withdraw from the Union, freely combatted. They would be inclined to agree with his contention that "pacification" of the inhabitants of the seceding States was the proper term. This, I believe, was the view of Judge Doolittle.

The authors of these letters are unknown to the writer, and are, presumably, comparatively unknown citizens. Yet it is evident from a perusal of the letters, that they are intelligent persons and much interested in the right solution of the problems under consideration. The opinions expressed are worthy of a wider audience than can be secured by keeping them filed away among the private correspondence of a deceased United States Senator. The heirs of Judge Doolittle have consented that they appear in print, believing, as they do, that they do honor alike to him to whom they are addressed, and to the respective authors.

DUANE MOWRY,
Milwaukee, Wis.]

PETERSBURG, VA., *Jan'y 21st 1860.*

Hon. Mr. Doolittle,
U. S. Senate.

SIR:

In some of my much reading of the debates in Congress and the speeches elsewhere on the subject of slavery, I think I have lately seen in some one of yours the idea that the dis-

cussion will not have an end until it is settled on the right basis. I agree in that proposition, and I think a settlement of it on the basis of constitutional rights can alone give quiet to the country.

I beg you will consider one or two propositions which I will suggest as forming, in my opinion, the right basis of settlement.

It is in the strength of national sovereignty in respect of foreign relations, that I think it must be conceded by the South, that a majority in the Federal Legislature have the right to inhibit absolutely the African slave trade. However uncertain it may be whether that power of prohibition resides in the one or another or in none of the classes of the Constitution of the United States, I think it will appear to be certain to everybody who will consider that the power is inseparable from national sovereignty, and if it is here, that is enough. The same principle of the original sovereignty of the States is retained by each of them, so that every one that has not negro slavery in it now can forever keep it out, if it will. The principle is inapplicable and does not belong to the people of a territory at any stage of its advances to a State, for the reason that the territory is *common* property, and the Southern citizen has no less right than the Northern to move into and occupy it with his property. If this is not so then it is not *common* property on which all the States have equal rights. Taking it that it is so, whence the power under our system to expel that property which has been carried there? If the people in forming their constitution may expel it, so, as a logical conclusion, I concede the territorial legislature may expel it; and if so, so might the squatters. If it cannot be expelled at any time after getting there, it is only because it is protected to its owners by the Federal Constitution. I cannot see how it is so protected at any one time and not at another. The territory is no less common property, I take it, after it is or-

ganized until the State Constitution is accepted by the Federal Legislature, than it was before it was organized. Then it seems to me (to conclude, without becoming tedious) that the right idea is that, whilst the people in forming a constitution to become a State may provide that no more slaves shall be brought in, they cannot provide that the slaves already there shall be carried out, without thereby violating the Federal rights of the owners and their constitutional rights of property. *No property is or can be in and of itself a nuisance.*

As this letter is not from any impulse of impertinence, but from the purest sentiments of patriotism, I should be gratified, as we of the South would be enlightened, if you would put its thoughts in your next speech, in the way of an answer to the views they inculcate.

With opinions of high consideration, I am,

Your fellow-citizen,

ROBERT R. COLLIER.

WASHINGTON, March 9, 1866.

Hon. James R. Doolittle,

Senator U. S.

MY DEAR SIR:

In replying to your inquiry respecting the probable recent past and the future declination of the African race in our midst, I appreciate as well the difficulty of ascertaining the facts of general application, as the danger of hazarding opinions in the present anomalous condition of that people. We know that under the most favorable circumstances, in some portions of our country presenting a free colored population of comparatively virtuous character and used to a condition of freedom, the annual rate of mortality is frequently double the birth rate, and that in the whole country prior to the rebellion, the rate of increase of the free colored population with its accretions from manumissions and es-

capas, was but half that of the slave population, notwithstanding the deductions on these accounts from the latter class. These are incontrovertible truths easily accounted for. All are now free, and as a natural consequence the causes leading to the great death rate of the free colored are intensified, and none who have studied this subject nor any whose opportunities have enabled them to be observant, are in doubt respecting the great mortality, which, of late, has prevailed, and will probably continue among the negro population living at the beginning of the rebellion, have died, while the aggregate number now living is probably 20 per cent. less than in 1861. My condition of health will not allow me to enter upon a basis of calculations, and at present I can do no more than express an opinion, which, I feel confident, results will justify.

While interest had no inconsiderable agency in the causes productive of such remarkable natural increase as has occurred among the slave population beyond that of any other people known to history; and while I doubt not that our white population and that of other countries would have increased much more rapidly if every addition pressed a like intrinsic value, many other causes contributed to their great multiplication, which, being no longer operative, not only insure against increase, but guaranty rapid diminution. At page XI, introduction to the Census of Population (4 to) some views are expressed which may interest you on the subject.

In the showing of the *next Census* touching the effect of the war and emancipation upon the negro race will consist one of its most interesting developments, second only to the consequences of the rebellion in its influence on the dominant race.

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. ob. serv't,

JOS. C. G. KENNEDY.

160 Fulton St., N. Y.,
May 16, 1866.

Hon. J. R. Doolittle.

DEAR SIR:

Mr. Fessenden seems to have announced that the debate on Reconstruction will commence next week.

This debate must needs become historical in the highest sense. No friend of constitutional freedom can be an idle spectator. There is much in what you have said during the present session in justification of the position that in the first place, the term "Reconstruction" is a *misnomer*, as applied to this whole subject. The term was first used, you recollect, by Senator Hunter after the secession of South Carolina, when he declared the Union to be broken up, and avowed himself ready to begin the work of "reconstruction." It is a term of secession origin. It assumes the dissolution of the Union, a fact which you have so strenuously & persistently denied. The proper term to be used is *pacification*. This properly expresses the work to be done, and the questions are what departments of the Government are to do the work, and how is it to be done.

You may remember that I suggested to you in a very brief interview of a few weeks ago, that in view of the decision of the Supreme Court in the Prize Cases, of the proceedings in the Convention which formed the Constitution, and of the general principles of public law as stated by Grotius, Puffendorf & Vattel, &c., it seems clear that this whole subject of pacification belongs, by implication, to the President and Senate, and that Congress, as such, has nothing whatever to do with it, which, by the way, seems to be the "well considered opinion" of Prince John. But to make the irregular and aimless action of Congress the more apparent, this irrepressible committee has been created, and their labor is now to be considered in your venerable body.

But if the majority in Congress finally comes to the con-

clusion to absorb and usurp this Executive power of pacification wholly, it would seem to lead to revolution.

The speech of Mr. Howard, of Michigan, a few days since was but an argument in favor of such usurpation.

I do not expect a reply to these suggestions, if even you shall spend time to read them. But if anything has been said in debate in illustration of the position here taken it has escaped my notice, and may I ask your Clerk to send me anything of the kind which has appeared?

Yours truly,

T. BURWELL.

ORDERS OF VIRGINIA ASSEMBLY OF DEC. 8, 1769.

[As seen below these "orders" were sent to George Wythe by Jacob Bruce. There is no date on the letter, which was found in the correspondence of James Duane. For this material the Association is indebted to the kindness of Dr. Thomas Featherstonhaugh, Washington, D. C.]

Ordered, that no member absent himself from the service of the House, unless he have leave, or be sick and unable to attend.

Ordered, that whenever the House is to attend the Governor in the Council Chamber the several Passages be cleared of strangers, so that the members may freely pass; and that no member shall go into, or come out of, the Council Chamber before the Speaker.

Ordered, that no member chew tobacco in the House, while the Speaker is in the chair, or in a Committee of the whole House.

Ordered, that when any member is about to speak in Debate, or deliver any matter to the House, he shall rise from his seat and without advancing from thence, shall, with due Respect address himself to Mr. Speaker, confining himself strictly to the point in debate, and avoiding all indecent and disrespectful language.

Ordered, that no member speak more than twice in the same Debate without leave.

Resolved, that a Question being once determined, must stand as the judgment of the House, and cannot again be drawn into Debate during the same session.

Ordered, that while the Speaker is putting any Question, none shall entertain private discourse, stand up, walk into, out of, or across the House, or read any printed Book.

Ordered, that no member shall vote on any Question, in the event of which he is immediately interested; nor in any

other case, where he was not present when the Question was put by the Speaker, or by the Chairman in any Committee.

Resolved, that every member who shall be in the House when any Question is put, shall, on a division, be counted on the one side or the other.

Ordered, that each day before the House proceed on any other business, the Clerk do read the orders for taking any matters into consideration that day; as

Ordered, that all Bills be read and dispatched in Priority and order of Time as they were brought in, unless the House shall direct otherwise in particular cases.

Ordered, that the Clerk of this House suffer not any Records or Papers to be taken from the Table, or out of his Custody, by any member, or other Persons.

Resolved, that besides the Speaker, fifteen members be a sufficient number to adjourn, thirty to call the House, and send for the absent members, * * * make any orders for their censure or discharge, and fifty to proceed to other Business.

Ordered, that when the House is to rise, every member keep his seat till the Speaker go out, and then everyone to follow in Order, as he sits.

Ordered, that the Journals of the House be daily drawn up by the Clerk, and, after being examined by the Speaker, be printed without delay.

Resolved, that eleven of the Committees for Religion, Privileges and Elections, Propositions and Grievances, and five of any other Committee, be a sufficient number to proceed on Business.

Ordered, that no Committee sit to do Business during the time of * * * *

Resolved, that if any Person hath procured himself to be elected, or * * * as a member of the House, or endeavored so to be by bribery or other * * * Practices,

this House will proceed with the utmost severity against such Person.

Resolved, that no Petition for controverting the Election of any member returned to serve as a Burgess in any future Assembly, be received by this House unless the same is presented within fourteen days from the time the member intended to be petitioned against, takes his seat in the House.

Resolved, that if any person having a right to vote for two members to serve in the General Assembly shall give a single Vote, such Person hath no Right to give his second Vote during such Election.

Resolved, that where the House shall adjudge any Petition touching Elections to be frivolous and vexatious, the House will order satisfaction to be made to the Person petitioned against.

Resolved, that any member may wave his privilege in any matter of a private nature, without the leave of the House; and, having so done, he shall not, in that instance, resume the same.

Resolved, that any Person shall be at liberty to sue out an original Writ or Subpoena in Chancery, in order to prevent a Bar by the Statute of * * * itations, or to file any Bill in Equity, to examine Witnesses thereupon, * * * for the sole purpose of preserving their Testimony against any member of this House, notwithstanding his privilege; provided that the Clerk, after having made out and signed such original Writ, shall not deliver the same to the Party, or to any other, during the continuance of that Privilege.

Resolved, that every person summoned to attend this House, or any Committee thereof, as a Witness in any matter depending before them, be privileged from arrest during his coming to, attending on, or going from the House or Committee; and that no such Witness shall be obliged to attend, until the party at whose request he shall be summoned, do pay, or secure, to him, for his attendance and

traveling, the same allowance which is made to Witnesses attending the General Court.

Resolved, that if any Person shall tamper with any Witnesses in respect of their Evidence, to be given to this House, or any Committee thereof, or directly or indirectly, endeavor to deter or hinder any Person from * * * or giving evidence, the same is declared to be a high crime * * * misdemeanor, and this House will proceed with the utmost severity * * * such Offenders.

Ordered, that no Person be taken into custody of the Sergeant at Arms, * * * Complaint of a breach of Privilege, until the matter of such Complaint shall have been examined by the Committee of Privileges and reported to the House.

Ordered, that the Sergeants Fees be as followeth: To wit, For taking any person into Custody Thirteen Shillings; For every Day he shall be detained in Custody Thirteen shillings; For sending a Messenger to take any Person into Custody by a Warrant from the Speaker, sixpence per mile for going, and the same for returning, besides Fe * *

Sir:

The foregoing are the standing Orders of the House of Burgesses as collected the 8th day of December, 1769, & having been a little busy with Mr. Tazewell this week have not had time to examine the Journals since that time, but expect to do it the next week, & if any more shall send them.

Wishing you your health and Mrs. Wythe's, am Sir,

Your very hble Serv^t,

JACOB BRUCE.

[On back of above letter appeared the following.]

To

George Wythe, Esq.,
at Mr. Thorns in Chestnut
Street near third Street,
Philadelphia.

Orders of Virginia Assembly of Dec. 8, 1769.

THE DUANE LETTERS.

(Continued.)

PH. SCHUYLER TO JAMES DUANE.

[Summaries, in brackets, inserted by editor.—FEAR OF INDIANS; ADVISES NIAGARA EXPEDITION; ASKS HIS CASE SETTLED; POOR DEFENSES; OFFERS AID.]

ALBANY, *March 15th, 1778.*

DEAR SIR:

Inclose you a letter for Congress under flying seal. If you approve of what I have written you will please to seal and forward it by the bearer. If not, I Intreat you to make such amendments & additions as you may think proper and send it back by the Express.

I really believe that the Enemy will Instigate the Indians in every quarter to attack our frontiers and altho we cannot be certain that they will succeed, I think measures ought to be taken to provide for the safety of the Country. Perhaps an Expedition to Niagara may be a task we are In-

¹Philip Schuyler was born in Albany, N. Y., 1733, and died in 1804. He was well educated and began his active life in 1755 by serving as a Captain in the French and Indian war. He was delegate to the Continental Congress and by this body and on the recommendation of the Provincial Congress of New York he was made one of four major generals of the Continental army. He was most active during the war of the revolution and was a man of great influence in public matters. He was tireless in advocating a canal system uniting the Hudson with Lake Erie and the Hudson with Lake Champlain.

His old home in Albany is still standing on S. Pearl st. and is one of the interesting objects in the old city.

He was a close friend of Judge Duane's and consulted him on every topic of importance as the multitude of letters in this collection show.

adequate to, but If It could be carried into Execution, the Indians would give us little trouble.

Altho I am fully determined not to remain in the army I will nevertheless most willingly give all the assistance in my power to procure whatever may be necessary for an Enterprize against Niagara if Congress should resolve upon it, or any other service I can do my Country as a private Gentleman without fee or any other reward than the satisfaction I shall receive from serving my Country.

I reflect with pleasure that I am largely, My Dear Sir, in your debt for a variety of friendly offices, I wish to be still more so for I believe I am incapable of discharging them by ingratitude or forgetting the obligation. I intreat you therefore, if you can with propriety, to write a line to Congress, and to some of your friends, members thereof, and to paint with the feelings of a friend the distress of my situation and to recommend a speedy determination with regard to me.

I have received a very obliging letter from Gen. Parsons since my return from Johnstown; he Expresses great anxiety for the Safety of the river, laments that the Fortifications are so inadequate to its defense, and intreats my aid in directions for building Gun Boats.

You may be assured he shall have it, and I hope they will be begun to be built in the Course of this week.

I hope you had the happiness to find Mrs. Duane & all the Family well, my best wishes attend them.

I am Dr Sir

Affectionately & Sincerely,

Your most obedient

Humble Servant,

PH: SCHUYLER.

Honorable James Duane, Esq^r.

SCHUYLER TO JAMES DUANE.

[EXPECTS ACQUITTAL.]

FREDERICKSBURGH, *Octo. 4th, 1778.*

Well, my Dear friend, who is it that forgets to write now. Four letters have I written to you, and received only one, but I must confess that was worth ten such as I have sent. My tryal commenced on thursday and concluded on Saturday last. my defence consisted chiefly in a detail of facts with very few remarks and those in the style of a certain memorial, not a single angry word has escaped me. If I have the happiness of living a little longer with you I shall become the meekest man of the age, and I shall by no means believe that a misfortune; I begin to make comparisons between what I was and what you have made. In proportion as I conquer the unhappy propensity to anger which enslaved me I feel myself a happier and I hope a better man. If Congress speedily approves of the sentence of the court-martial I shall take my command in the Army (you see I believe myself acquitted), and close the Campaign and then for the Luxury of private life, which becomes every day more Inviting.

Where this will find you I know not, perhaps with Congress. If so, I shall sooner know their Sense of the proceedings of the Court than if you were at home. I have not been favored with a line from D— Morris or Lewis since my arrival with the Army.

* * * If he sees you as he will If * * * * *
will give you all the News If he can procure any I have none—
God Bless you and Yours,

I am
Dear Sir affectionately
& Sincerely your
obedient ——
—— SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. James Duane, Esq^r.

PH. SCHUYLER TO JAMES DUANE.

[GLORIOUS FRENCH HELP; NEED OF HOME EXERTION; WEAKNESS OF CONGRESS; URGES DICTATOR OR SMALL COMMITTEE; CLINTON LIKELY TO LEAVE CHARLESTOWN.]

MORRISTOWN, *May 13, 1780.*

DEAR SIR:

The Marquis De La Fayette is so good as to take charge of this; he will announce to Congress (if the dispatches he has forwarded from hence have not already done it) the Glorious exertion of the King his Master in our favor. The ample succor that prince has sent, the terms on which the extensive power given us to direct the force of our Illustrious ally all combine to evince the most determined resolution in France effectually to Support us. But, my Dear Sir, what must be the feelings of this Generous Ally, what the reflections of every observant power in Europe, if we do not improve this succour to the advantages it is capable of. If we do not in some quarter make such an Impression on the Enemy as to give conviction at home and abroad that Britain must of necessity relinquish the contest, will it not too evidently Evince that we want the means of Exertion, or the wisdom to apply those Means. I think it will, and that our cause will be materially Injured and that of the enemy promoted. We shall lose friends, they will gain them. If **these** reflections have any weight it is Incumbent on us to Strain every nerve for a Spirited co-operation, the Country is far, very far, from being destitute of the necessary Supplies, the means to draw them forth are also within our reach, but not in the ordinary way. If we trust to that we shall inevitably lose an opportunity which may never again offer, and the reflection on which will most assuredly destroy the happiness of our lives.

Extraordinary cases require extraordinary remedies and exertions. A degree of inertia pervades all popular bodies, they are unequal to that celerity so requisite to the effectual

prosecution of Military operations, perhaps Congress labours in a greater degree under this misfortune than any popular body that ever existed at the head of an Empire. By invariably holding up to the States that it had only a Recommendatory power, they have been taught to pay little attention to any decision of Congress, but it is for the weal of the Empire that they should assume, or even take new powers. The present occasion will Justify it; and I most sincerely wish they may not lose the opportunity. A little reflection must convince every one that the more speedily (after the Arrival of the French force) we begin to operate, the Greater will be the prospect of Success. To allow six weeks from this, for that arrival is giving competent time.

In that six weeks how much is to be done, what a variety of necessarys to be procured, what force to be prepared. Indeed, my friend, so much must be done that Congress cannot in time make even the necessary resolutions unless they reduce them to one, which shall lodge dictatorial powers either in the Commander in Chief, or in him, conjointly with a small Committee of Congress. Should the latter be adopted it will be necessary to Choose men of abilities and consideration, but as that cannot always be done and that there is a necessity of temporizing would it not be well to put Elsworth on it, as so many supplies must be drawn from and thro the State he represents; I wish one of you to be another, and if possible Jones from Virginia a third.

When Sir Henry Clinton receives the account of the French forces coming to America he will in all probability raise the siege of Charles Town if he has not taken it, In order to concentrate his force at N. York or at any other point against which he may suppose our operations will be directed, he will do the same if Charles Town is taken, only leaving a Garrison there. In either case it appears unnecessary that the Maryland troops should prosecute their March

to South Carolina as their Services will be lost, would it not therefore be well to hasten them back to this quarter?

America is much indebted to the Marquis for his exertions in its favor. I hope Congress will feel it and bestow that reward so pleasing to a Sensible mind. Adieu, My Dear Sir,

I am Yours Sincerely,
&c., &c.,

PH: SCHUYLER.

[Both the following are endorsed on back.]

Hon. James Duane, Esq^r.

I wish you to show the * * * [3 words illegible.]

General Schuyler, 13 May, 1780.

Answered 21 May, 1780.

PH. SCHUYLER TO JAMES DUANE.

[ARNOLD; SECRETS DIVULGED; MILITARY NEEDS; WEBB'S REGIMENT;
VAN DYKE'S PROMOTION; DESIRES PAPERS; ALBANY TRIP; WANTS
FIELD SERVICE.]

MORRISTOWN, *June 5, 1780.*

MY DEAR:

My friend General Arnold complains that he has not received a line from me since I left Philadelphia. I am, however, not culpable, and my letter must have miscarried, to prevent the like I take the liberty of inclosing one to him.

When the Commander in chief afforded the Committee here a perusal of the resolutions of the 20th ult. the necessity of secrecy on the contents, was mentioned, and I believe no communications have been made by any of the Gentlemen, nor by the General or any of his family, And yet I find some people here are advised that the operations are to be confined to the United States, and that if the Minister of France is not informed of them, he will soon be what will be the consequence? I fear unfavorable to us. I have already in a former letter observed on the impropriety of the

restriction, and every reflection I make on the subject convinces me more and more of it.

I could point out to you as I have done to the General in answer to some questions which he stated to me on what ought to be the *object* of the military operations, that they cannot be pointed to the Southward, except in one case and there is not the most distant probability that that will happen, but to transcribe what I have said on the subject would require more time than I can at present spare. You will see our last letter to the States, and the Estimates which accompany that to Congress of this date. You will observe how vastly deficient we are in what is necessary to prosecute an Enterprise where such a force is required, as is stated in the letters. Is it probable these can be procured under the present circumstances? I really think not, and that restricted as the General is, little advantage is to be expected from this campaign. Indeed, I wish we may not be exposed to disgrace and ruin.

Webb's regiment wants several officers, the General will write to Congress on the subject. I wish the promotion may take place, and the General requested to recommend the officers to the vacancy.

Capt. Van Dyke, who has suffered so much in New York, who under the severest tryals has abided by and maintained his principles has a claim to our attention. Let me intreat my Colleagues to aid him in procuring some appointment. He wishes to be in the naval line.—everybody about headquarters speaks well, very well, of him.

Will you be so good as to send me the newspapers, pray do not forget a box of Sigars. Mrs. Schuyler wishes to return to Albany. I believe I shall accompany her, will it be proper for me to request that a member be appointed in my place on the committee here, or will that be of course. Pray advise me.

I shall not be long absent from the Army, but I wish to be

with it as a volunteer, that I may not be confined as I am at present.

For one that has been a General officer to attend the army as a committee man, when it takes the field, is rather a disagreeable situation, It will be more so when the French troops join.

Adieu. Remember me to your colleagues, to the ladies of the house, and the Virginia Gentlemen with you.

I am, Dear Sir, with great esteem,
& affectionately, Your obed^t.

Hum Servant

PH: SCHUYLER.

Hon^l. James Duane, Esq.

[*Endorsed on back is:*] General Schuyler,

5 June, 1780.

24.

PH. SCHUYLER TO JAMES DUANE.

[ONEIDA FRIENDS; WANT, DISCORD, MUTINY; RHODE ISLAND TRIP.]

ALBANY, *February 5th, 1781.*

DEAR SIR:

Persuaded that you are incapable of neglecting your friends I must conclude that the several letters which I have done myself the pleasure to address you since October last have miscarried, or that you have been so entirely engrossed with matters of more importance that you have not had time to answer me.

The board of war has directed the clothier at the army to send me some refuse cloathing for our distressed Oneida Friends, although I do not believe any of it will be fit to offer them, I have nevertheless sent for it that I might not incur censure.

I very much apprehend that these Indians will join the enemy. If they do the consequences will be dreadful to this

unnappy State torn and distracted as it already is with Internal discord. We have with much difficulty been able to form a legislature thirty days after the day appointed for convening, and now that we are met we look on each other with dismay, surrounded with difficulties of such magnitude and number that we are utterly at a loss how to extricate ourselves. What the event of the various embarrassments with which we are overwhelmed will be, God only knows, and time can only disclose, but there is every reason to believe they will be fatal to a very considerable portion of this State, unless Congress and our neighbors will interfere in our favour. Should you apprehend that Congress will afford no relief in money matters, not in an aid of troops in addition to our line (which at all events I believe the Legislature is determined to keep for the defence of the frontiers) call for a division on the questions and transmit them. I need not point out the reasons which induce this advice, they will occur to you.

Our troops have already mutinied and I fear those that are on the frontiers will come away from want of meat, which we have not nor can we procure any. A few of us have extended our credit for 10,000 Bushels of wheat that is now collecting, but as we have no credit in the neighboring States a similar mode to procure beef would avail little.

I have not enjoyed many hours of health since I left you, and am so much indisposed at present that I should not venture abroad. If there were a sufficient number of members to form a Senate without me, perhaps the springs and a sea air will restore me, and I propose a jaunt to Rhode Island, if the situation of affairs will permit it. I was sorry to learn that you were also much indisposed. I hope you are perfectly recovered.

Please to make my best wishes acceptable to Mr. and Mrs.

Morris, Mr. and Mrs. Meredith, Mr. and Mrs. Peters and those other familys who are in the circle. Adieu, my Dear Sir.

I am sincerely

Your obedient Huml Serv.

PH: SCHUYLER.

Hon. James Duane, Esqr.

PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JAMES DUANE.

[SOCIAL COURTESIES; CENTRALISING FOR CONGRESS; ESTIMATE OF MORRIS, MCDUGAL, GATES; STATE FINANCES; FLOUR; BILLS ON FRANCE; FLAXMILL MODEL; FRIENDLY HUMOR; FINANCIAL MEASURE.]

ALBANY, *March 29th, 1781.*

DEAR SIR: Your favours of the 3rd of February and of the 11th instant I had the pleasure to receive on the 12th and 19th instant.

Immured in the senate house, with just members sufficient to make a quorum, constantly charged at every adjournment with as much business as I could possibly expedite, together with the attention which was due to Mrs. Washington and the ladies who accompanied her on a visit to Mrs. Schuyler, have so entirely engrossed my time that I have not been able to acknowledge the receipt of your favors.

I was in hopes that additional articles of confederation would have been agreed upon, and proposed to us before the legislature rose, as I am persuaded a great and decisive effort to expel the enemy from the Country, cannot be carried into execution without a grant of additional powers to Congress. With more powers and proper exertion, the business might I think be compleated, for the country, generally speaking, is not destitute of resource, nor is it impoverished by the war, except in the medium of commerce.

It affords me much satisfaction that Congress has determined to create great officers and to commit to them the

execution of their affairs. If the choice be Judicious, consequences extensively beneficial will result, order and economy will prevail, especially if a good understanding subsists between the ministers.

Mr. Morris and General McDougal I believe will discharge the trust reposed in them with honor to themselves, and I believe a mutual confidence will subsist. I do not hope so much from Gates whom I understand is to be the war officer, and that the appointment is purposely put off that he may be in condition to be elected. Another objection exists to my mind against him, his enmity to the Commander-in-chief, with whom he must necessarily consult. Indeed there is not a man in the list I have seen of those who are nominated whom I would not prefer to him except myself.

L'Homedieu who will be soon with you will advise you of the various embarrassments which the legislature had to wade thro' in the meeting which has concluded to day. Our public letters will inform you of the provisions we have made for the obligation. It was all that could be done as the treasury is as compleatly exhausted, as, I suppose, your pockets are.

Colo. Hay goes down to solicit some money to pay off the more distressed of the public creditors. It will be doing an essential service to the State if he can succeed.

Would it not induce to a considerable saving, if you are to have any flour from Pennsylvania, to exchange it there for the same article delivered at West Point? I am informed there are persons who would do it, if they were allowed half the expense of transportation from Trenton to West Point. Perhaps Colo. Hay would engage.

If Congress should agree to repay me the Bills on France which I have advanced, permit me to request of you to receive them in your name and to intreat Mr. Robert Morris

to sell them for Specie on my account, and be so good as to remit me the money by Colo. Hay or any other opportunity you shall judge a safe one.

I enclose you a Memorial a very distressed Canadian refugee, pray advise me of the determination of Congress on it.

Please to advise Mr. Carroll that in compliance with my promise to him when here, I had a compleat model of a flax-mill made at Saratoga, that I sent it down to the quarter-master in the Winter of 1776 with orders to forward it to Philadelphia, to the care of the quarter-master there, that I wrote him on the occasion, and believed it had been sent, that on receipt of your letter I made the necessary inquiries, and found the model still in one of the public stores somewhat damaged. That I shall at an early day cause it to be repaired and send it down to Colo. Hughes at Fishkill with a request to forward it to the D. Q. Master at Philadelphia and that I shall write him and explain every part which I may think will need it. Be so good as to make him my compliments, with assurances that I reflect with sincere satisfaction on the few but happy hours I passed with him.

As in the recess of the legislature I am

“That happy man whose wish and care a few paternal acres bound,

Content to breathe his native air on his own ground.”

a few segars would be very acceptable pour passer le temps, leaving to you busy mortals the pursuit of what? Ambition: no that will not apply to you, but it will I believe to a great majority of your colleagues. I have an invitation from many French officers to pay them a visit, and propose to accept of it, that I may indulge myself in my new system of Philosophy to laugh, not at all mankind, but with that gay people at all those cares which distract mankind.

You will think me on the point of departing for that country from which none ever return when I tell you that I can-

not take more than one or two glasses of Madeira at most. My disorders indeed increase, but my spirits are good and I am determined as the saying is to live all the days of my life, that is cheerfully and gayly without suffering myself to be tormented with fruitlessly repining at what heaven has decreed.

You will learn that I am appointed Surveyor General to the State, it is true, but I accepted the office only to prevent an improper person from taking it until Judge Yates shall have resigned his seat on the bench which will be soon.

You know my friends of both sexes where you are for I am hoping that they are yours, say all for me to them that your esteem for some and politeness for others will induce you.

Perhaps I may venture a ride to Philadelphia to take a segar with you in the late Isaac Pembertons home which I am informed you will occupy as soon as Mr. Huntington leaves it.

We have been very generous to Congress in offering them so capital and advance in lieu of their four-tenths. I know it will be expected from you that you should urge to have the greater part of it assigned to the payment of the Continental debt in this State. I must therefore advise you to move for it, and if you do not succeed transmit an account of it.

I was for relinquishing the jurisdiction to the Grants and to appoint Commissioners to adjust all claims, having had tolerably good assurances that the far greater part of private property would have been secured by compact. In this persuasion I moved a set of resolutions, they were carried in senate with only one dissentment, but when under consideration in committee of the whole, a message was sent from the Governor threatening a prorogation if they proceeded in a measure "ruinous to the State and destructive to the

General Confederacy." Time must evince whether the measure deserved this harsh censure, and who was right, where both I believe were sincere.

Adieu, I am Dear Sir
with great esteem and regard

Your Obedient Humble Servt.,
PH. SCHUYLER.

HON. JAMES DUANE, ESQR.

(To be Continued.)

REVIEWS.

THE LIFE AND TIMES OF THOMAS JEFFERSON. By Thomas E. Watson. New York: D. Appleton and Company. Octavo, cloth, pp xxiii+534. Illustrated.

The object of the author is two-fold: to write a popular sympathetic life of Jefferson, and to give the South the honor that is due and that has not been accorded in the New England histories. To write a popular history of Jefferson and his times no one is better qualified than Mr. Watson. If there is still a Jeffersonian Democrat, our author is the man. The work is both destructive and constructive, and is very interesting reading. The author has gone over the same ground that others have explored before him, but many facts are by him differently interpreted. Jefferson is studied from a purely human point of view. He is not eulogised; he is simply portrayed as a very human statesman. Some points made are worthy of note, among them the following: Jefferson is clearly shown to have been a good lawyer but a failure as a planter simply because he did not look after his business properly; he was not timid and vacillating in character or in public policy, but consistently courageous throughout his career; his political theories were not in the slightest degree colored by French influence, but had been evolved before the American Revolution and to some extent expressed in 1774 in *The Summary View*; and since Jefferson, unlike most Americans, possessed an intimate first hand acquaintance with the condition of the lower classes in France, and since he knew that the people rather than the French king had helped America, it is easy for Mr. Watson to explain the course of Jefferson in the Genet episode and his attitude towards France.

The history is more than a life of Jefferson, as it embraces a summary view of politics during Jefferson's life. The principal feature of this portion of the work is to emphasize properly the part played by North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, and Virginia, in the revolutionary movement. The Stamp and Tea troubles in the Southern colonies were earlier and just as important as those in New England; the revolt in the South was earlier, and was accomplished under greater difficulties than in the North; the dangers to the South were far greater and her military exertions greater than those of the North; numbers of Southern war leaders are mentioned and important battles named that are to-day almost forgotten simply because no Southern historian wrote about them.

Of about two dozen contemporaries of Jefferson short character sketches are given—all fresh, none borrowed. John Marshall is well described as “as pure a man, able a judge, and rabid a partisan as ever lived.” The list of leaders chosen by Mr. Watson is by no means the same list that would be chosen by Mr. Henry Cabot Lodge. Hamilton is blamed for bending back America into dependence to England, and for inaugurating the protective system which the author thinks is the mother of many evils. He considers Aaron Burr a respectable politician up to the time of the duel with Hamilton because there is no evidence to the contrary and some in his favor. Edmund Randolph is shown to have suggested the idea of nullification to Madison at the time of the Alien and Sedition troubles.

Incidentally, two hoary traditions are disturbed: (1) the strict social classification, said by New England writers to have been the rule in Virginia and about which so much nonsense has been written, is said not to have existed; (2) the threadbare theory that slavery made people consider manual labor odious is denied, because it was the same everywhere in the old world, and was changing only slowly in

America. And the writer is correct when he asserts that the prejudice still exists in places where a negro is seldom seen.

There is a certain negative value in the purely destructive work. Jefferson's many friends and enemies have manufactured a number of legends that have been perpetuated by his biographers for various reasons. No less than fourteen writers are arraigned by Mr. Watson for their mis-writings. Among these are Theodore Roosevelt who called Jefferson and Madison "infamous," and Jefferson "weak and vacillating," Henry Adams who is generally unfriendly, William Eleroy Curtis who cannot possibly tell a correct story, Channing who does not know, and Woodrow Wilson who omits.

There is no doubt about the short comings of the gentlemen whom Mr. Watson transfixes, but it may be doubted whether some of them, say Curtis and Roosevelt, are worth the space given to the refutation of their errors. Still it is a service to have catalogued some of their mistakes.

The whole book is readable; the chapters are short; the paragraphs uniquely arranged to bring out the author's thought; the style somewhat reportorial and pugnacious. All in all it is a good popular life of Jefferson, and useful to offset others that we have had. It will cause some of the scientific historians much pain.

WALTER L. FLEMING.

West Virginia University.

GENERAL JOSEPH GRAHAM AND HIS PAPERS ON NORTH CAROLINA REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY. By Maj. William A. Graham. Raleigh: Edwards & Broughton, 1904 O. pp. 385, 5 maps, 5 ills., 6 ports, cloth.

The primary purpose of this volume is to preserve and present in convenient form various papers dealing with the British campaign in North Carolina, 1780-81. These papers were prepared about 1821 by General Joseph Graham (1759-

1836), a participant in many of the events described, at the instance of Archibald D. Murphey who was at that time gathering materials for a history of the State. In 1825 and again in 1827 Judge Murphey printed a memorial to the Assembly of North Carolina in which he outlined the plan of a wonderfully complete and exhaustive work on the State a work which would have been to-day of priceless value had he been able to bring it to completion along the lines contemplated. But the Legislatures of those days, like many others since their time, were short sighted and ignorant; pennywise and pound foolish they declined to give Judge Murphey the aid he needed; he was himself overtaken by ill health and misfortune and died a few years later without having accomplished the purpose to which he had devoted his great talents. A large part of his accumulation of materials was destroyed as rubbish by the previous housewife in whose house he died, his correspondence was scattered and his work apparently perished. Now, this volume containing material which he would have used is published; while a descendant, Mr. W. Henry Hoyt, of Brooklyn, N. Y., has in preparation a biography of Murphey himself in which a considerable part of his long lost correspondence is to appear. And thus, after seventy years of comparative neglect, Archibald DeBow Murphey, the father of the common school system of North Carolina and of the South, the promoter of internal improvements in North Carolina and fore-runner of the U. S. Geological Survey and the first native historian of North Carolina, is coming into his own.

Major Graham divides his book into two parts. The first is devoted to the family and personal history of General Graham, drawn in part from the papers which follow, but more largely from other contemporary and family sources. General Graham not only served in the War of the Revolution, but in the Creek War of 1814; his title coming from the latter service; he was in the constitutional conventions

of 1787 and 1788; was often in the State legislature and was a pioneer in the manufacture of iron.

Part two presents the papers prepared by General Graham for Judge Murphey. It is of the greater value because Graham was in a partisan corps used to harass the main lines of the enemy and keep the Tories in check and so he is able to write with the authority of personal experience, often as the commanding officer, of the less known but hardly less important events of the civil strife. He discusses with more or less detail such events as the battle of Ramsaur's Mill, Colson's Mill, Rocky Mount, Hanging Rock, Cowan's Ford, Shallow Ford, Pyle's Defeat and Rutherford's Campaign on the Cape Fear; he throws a light on all of these events which will help to make clear many movements little understood in Revolutionary North Carolina.

It is believed that these papers are all now published for the first time, but there is no indication whether they are printed from the original manuscripts or from newspaper copies. This uncertainty is increased by a comparison with the parts which appeared in the North Carolina University Magazine, 1854-57, and more recently in the North Carolina State Records, vol. 19. The letters formerly printed not only differ from one another but also from Major Graham's edition. In the absence of a definite statement as to the *source* from which this material is printed the student is left in an unpleasant quandary as to the relative value of each. There are some errors in the text. Murphey did not die in 1829 but in 1832 (p. 189); Greene appears for Green (171), Grimes for Graham (13) and the Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal for the Dismal Swamp Canal (97). The index is worthless.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 1903-1904. Edited by Geo. W. Martin, Sec. Topeka,

Kan.; Geo. A. Clark, State Printer, 1904, illus., pp. ix.+594, 8vo., cloth.

This volume, composed of some fifty contributions, shows great historical activity in Kansas. These papers deal with territorial reminiscences, Indians, John Brown, Civil War, and after, and biography. Several of the articles are by young women students in the State University under the guidance of Professor F. H. Hodder, showing marked industry—perhaps another unfavorable aspect of the mighty racial suicide problem. Much of the book is of course very poor history as the writers do not have original reservoir of their own to draw from and they do not know how to draw from other sources properly. A large proportion were delivered at meetings of the State Historical Society. Nearly all have detailed sketches of the writers.

Contents: 1. United States land-offices in Kansas, with map, by Albert Greene, of Lecompton. 13 pp., sketches of John Calhoun, Ely Moore, William Brindle, with lists of other officials and some details of administration. No sources.

2. The story of the seventh Kansas, by S. M. Fox, of Manhattan. 36 pp., by a member of the regiment; largely from memory; many personal sketches, longest of James Smith. Good material but no authority for the dates.

3. Sherman County and the H. U. A., by E. E. Blackman, Roca, Neb. 12 pp., from memory sketching the Homesteaders' Union Association, a farmer-labor organization formed about 1890. Inside history from a participant in the germ of the populistic movement.

4. Massacre of Confederates by Osage Indians in 1863, by W. L. Bartles, Iola. 5 pp., some twenty killed near Humboldt; but all seemingly from memory.

5. Along the trail, by John Madden, of Emporia. 5 pp., rhetorical description of struggle with Indians.

6. Indian Reservations in Kansas and the extinguishment

of their title, with map, by Anna Heloise Abel, of Salina. 38 pp., details of the steps for getting land from the Indians; references, with biographies of Isaac McCoy, Isaac S. Kalloch, C. C. Hutchinson, J. Meeker, Sidney Clarke, J. D. Bowersock, D. C. Haskell, George J. Hoyt, S. A. Cobb and John R. Goodin.

7. Black Kettle's last raid—1868, by Hill P. Wilson, of Hays City. 8 pp., apparently by an observer from memory.

8. Secretary's report for 1903. 8 pp., very encouraging outlook, states that Kansas history has been "personal, factional, and controversial."

9. Historical work in Osage County, by Charles R. Green, of Lyndon. 7 pp., wonderful activity of a farmer who prints what he himself gathers through interviews and other ways.

10. Report on exploration, by W. J. Griffing, of Manhattan. 2 pp., archaeological study.

11. Mounds and deserted villages, by W. E. Richey, of Harveyville. 2 pp., another archeological study.

12. A famous old crossing on the Santa Fe Trail, by George P. Morehouse, of Council Grove. 6 pp., over the Neosho River, description of events occurring there. No references.

13. Business then and now, by James C. Horton, of Kansas City. 6 pp., reminiscences of man born 1837.

14. The fourth Kansas Militia in the Price raid, by William T. McClure, of Bonner Springs. 3 pp., by a private, not much personal element.

15. Early Spanish explorations and Indian implements in Kansas by W. E. Richey, of Harveyville. 16 pp., mere essay with some fresh material on relics lately found.

16. Reminiscences of the Yeager Raid on the Santa Fe Trail, in 1863, by D. Hubbard, of Olathe. 2 pp., by an observer.

17. The Wichita Indians in Kansas, by James R. Mead, of Wichita. 6 pp., by an Indian fighter but not very vivid.

18. The Pottawatomie Massacre, by S. J. Shively, of Paola. 10 pp., essay merely on this incident of 1856 involving John Brown whom he considers a hero.

19. The Osage Ceded Lands, by C. E. Cory, of Fort Scott. 12 pp., history of the settling of these lands; sketches of H. C. McComas, M. J. Salter, A. P. Riddle.

20. Reminiscences of James C. Horton, of Kansas City. 6 pp., bearing on James H. Lane and John A. Wakefield.

21. Along the Kaw trail, by Geo. P. Morehouse, of Council Grove. 7 pp., description of Indian customs.

22. An attempted rescue of John Brown from Charlestown, Va., Jail, by O. E. Morse, of Mound City. 14 pp., based on a number of letters; but Brown refused rescue.

23. Taking the Census and other incidents in 1855, by James R. McClure, of Junction City. 23 pp., very interesting personal incidents.

24. The Friends' Establishment in Kansas Territory, by Wilson Hobbs. 22 pp., personal account of Missionary efforts among the Indians.

25. Kansas at Chickamagua and Chattanooga. 4 pp., State monuments on these battlefields.

26. With John Brown in Kansas, by August Bondi, of Salina. 14 pp., by participant from memory; sketches of D. N. Utter, H. H. Williams, S. C. Pomeroy, O. E. Learned.

27. The Great Seal of Kansas, by Robert Hay. 10 pp., documentary, with long introduction.

28. A State Flower. 2 pp., legislative acts with one poem on the wild sunflower which was adopted by law.

29. Emigration to Kansas in 1856, by Robert Morrow. 13 pp., by an old settler, from memory largely; sketches of S. W. Eldridge, J. E. Rastall, E. P. Harris.

30. John A. Anderson, a Character sketch, by Geo. W. Martin. 9 pp., most interesting incidents in life of this preacher-politician born June 26, 1834, died about 1890.

31. Quantrill and the Morgan-Walker Tragedy, by John

J. Lutz, of Stanton, Minn. 7 pp., from interviews with relatives of those killed.

32. The Capital of Kansas in 1856, by Franklin G. Adams. 21 pp., general account, with some references; sketches of J. A. Haldeman, J. S. Emery, E. V. Sumner.

33. The Eleventh Kansas regiment at Platte Bridge, by S. H. Fairfield, of Alma. 11 pp., general account of this battle with the Indians in July, 1865, by participant.

34. The big Springs Convention, by R. G. Elliott, of Lawrence. 15 pp., seemingly by participant in this political meeting of 1856. Highly rhetorical.

35. In Memoriam—O. B. Gunn. 2 pp., born Oct. 29, 1828, died Feb. 18, 1901; some events in life.

36. A Kansas pioneer merchant, by Geo. W. Martin. 4 pp., William Leamer, born Sept. 8, 1826.

37. Railroad grading among Indians, by A. Roenig, of Lincoln. 5 pp., reminiscences of difficulties in 1868.

38. A defense, by Samuel D. Lecompte. 16 pp., rather bitter argument for his course as territorial chief justice; reprinted from *Troy Chief* of Feb. 4, 1875.

39. A Kansas Soldier's escape from Camp Ford, Tex., by Geo. W. Martin. 11 pp., story of Robert Henderson born January 8, 1834, escaped 1864.

40. Autobiography of F. B. Sanborn. 7 pp., chiefly on his literary work.

41. Reminiscences of Frederick Chouteau. 12 pp., an old pioneer's story taken down by F. G. Adams.

42. Biographical sketch of Judge Rush Elmore, by John Martin, of Topeka. 2 pp., born Feb. 27, 1819, in Alabama; main events only.

43. Isle au Vache, by Geo. J. Remsburg, of Oak Mills. 7 pp., history of Cow Island in the Missouri River. Some references.

44. The battle of the Spurs, or John Brown's exit from

Kansas, by L. L. Kienie, of Topeka. 6 pp., by newspaper man, apparently on stock sources though none given.

45. The establishment of counties in Kansas, by Helen G. Gill, of Vinland. 24 pp., statutory account, with many maps.

46. High waters in Kansas—Extracts from the diary of Rev. Jotham Meeker and Others. 9 pp., goes back to 1844, but little since then.

47. The Kansas Indians in Shawnee County after 1855, by Miss Fannie Cole. 3 pp., based on the memory of a little girl.

48. Recollections of early times in Kansas Territory, from the standpoint of a regular cavalryman, by Robert Morris Peck. 24 pp., chiefly military events of 1857, combats with Indians.

49. A Roster of Kansas for fifty years. 35 pp., terms of State executive officials, speakers, judges, district attorneys, U. S. Senators and Congressmen, management of educational and other State institutions, conventions and U. S. Judiciary; from 1854 to present.

50. Addenda, 4 pp.; Index, 48 pp.

THE LITERATURE OF THE LOUISIANA TERRITORY. By Alexander Nichols DeMenil, A. M., Ph. D., LL. B. St. Louis: St. Louis News Company. 1904. D. pp. 354, cloth \$1.50.

This is a book compiled under the inspiration of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition by one of its directors and dealing with the history, literature and bibliography of that territory. Chapters of five or six pages in length are devoted to 48 of the more important authors. These chapters are in part bio-bibliographical and are in part filled with characteristic extracts from the authors under discussion. These sketches are followed by bibliographical chapters on Louisiana authors, Missouri authors, Iowa authors, etc.

The whole is said to be a pioneer study. It is more, it is a nearly worthless jumble by a man who knows little of history, less of literature and a good deal less than nothing of bibliography.

AGRICULTURE FOR BEGINNERS. By Charles W. Burkett, Frank L. Stevens & D. H. Hill. Boston: Ginn & Co., 1904. pp. xii+267, 215 figs. D., cloth.

Professors Burkett, Stevens and Hill express their belief that agriculture is an "eminently teachable subject;" that there is no line of separation between the science of agriculture and the practical art; that there is "no difference between teaching the child the fundamental principles of farming and teaching the same child the fundamental truths of arithmetic, geography or grammar." With these ideas in mind they have prepared this little volume for beginners, discussing in a plain, simple way, illuminated by many illustrations and examples, such subjects as soil, the plant, how to train a fruit tree, disease of plants, insects, farm crops, domestic animals, dairying. The book should be of value in arousing in young pupils a love of nature and of the outdoor life that the farm demands. It should conduce to good health and to more intelligence in farming.

THE PINNIX DEFINER. In three grades. By F. M. and H. C. Pinnix, Philadelphia. J. B. Lippincott Co. [1904.] S. pp. 243, cloth.

The authors of this little work voice the difficulty that pupils are under in acquiring a vocabulary. The smaller dictionaries contain some 25,000 words, while the vocabulary of the person with a fair English education will hardly exceed 3,000. As dictionaries are reference books they cannot discriminate in the pupils' favor. They cannot be used as text books in the ordinary sense since they are not graded or arranged with an idea to the gradually unfolding intelligence

of the pupil. There is a need, the authors say for "some text book which will (1) discriminate in its choice of words to be defined, discarding alike those with whose meaning every one is familiar, and those so rarely used as to have little place in the working vocabulary of the ordinary English speaking man or woman; (2) which will make the definitions so simple that the ordinary pupil will have no difficulty in comprehending them; (3) which will teach the application of words, without which knowledge a mere parrot-like familiarity with definitions amounts to nothing. The object of this little book is to meet these three wants. We have endeavored (1) to supply the pupil with the words he needs, and those only; (2) to reduce all the definitions to the very lowest terms of simplicity; (3) to supplement those definitions with clear verbal illustration."

This clear cut, definite statement of purpose is in strong contrast with the glittering generalities frequently found in text books. About 7,000 words have been chosen; they have been divided into three grades according to difficulty and each is followed by a short, clear definition with frequently a sentence illustrating the use of the word. The alphabetical order is neglected, but words from the same root are brought together. Diacritical marks are reduced to a minimum, no doubt to the equal joy of teacher and pupil. For pronunciation a few simple rules are given and when necessary the sound of a particular letter in a word is indicated. Words are divided into syllables and have accent marks.

This book seems to promise much usefulness for the writer remembers with gratitude the help he received from Westlake's *3,000 Practice Words*, a book made somewhat on this plan, but neither as thorough nor as extensive. Here the young pupil dipping for the first time into the riches of our language finds ready at hand the materials out of which he is to build his vocabulary. The grades into which the

book is divided must refer to those of the high school or college preparatory. It cannot refer to the grammar grades except possibly the last two. A few of the words taken at random from each will prove this; (1) ostracize, globe, vigor, invigorate, cisalpine, cisatlantic (p. 26); (2) roseate, magnanimous, peri, annual, confines, encompass (p. 123); (3) orison, rarefy, retrospect, introspection, acrostics, compend (p. 197).

The plan of this little book is most excellent; the execution of the plan highly creditable; the typographical appearance faultless.

AT THE BIG HOUSE WHERE AUNT NANCY AND AUNT PHRONY HELD FORTH ON THE ANIMAL FOLKS. By Anne Virginia Culbertson. Illustrated by E. Warde Blaisdell, Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Co. 1904. D. pp. [9]+348, 30 ill., of which 16 are in colors.

The author tells us that this little volume of folk tales were collected among the negroes of Sussex county, in southeastern Virginia, and among the Cherokee Indians in western North Carolina. Aunt Nancy is sponsor for the negro stories and Aunt Phrony, half Indian, half negro, for the Indian stories. They are told at the request of three importunate white youngsters and all in the dialect of the Virginia negro. The writer of this review was reared in northeastern North Carolina, where the conditions are the same historically, topographically and ethnographically as in southeastern Virginia, and he bears willing witness that he has never before, with one exception, read negro dialect which so wonderfully reproduces the characteristics of a section as is done in this little book. Open its pages where you will and there is the same accurate and verbatim portrayal of negro life, manners, and methods of thought and expression, *e. g.*, "Kyouncil," "sezee," "closeter an' closeter," "mosey," "sasshay," "B f'um bull's foot,"

"gwine," "laig," "haid," "daid," "an' dey ses ter one nu'rr," "Lawd," "aig," "sut'n'y," etc.

The whole body of stories is confessedly edited and the ones from Indian sources are found to vary in detail from what are evidently the same original as given in Mooney's *Myths of the Cherokee*. The stories themselves, with their lively actors: Mistah Slickry Sly Fox and Hongry Billy, his brother, Mr. Hyar' and Miss' Molly Cotton Tail, his wife, Mr. Tarrylong Tarr'pin, Mr. Wi-yum Wil' Tukkey, Mis' Possum and Mistah Grub-wu'm, with their funny ways and quaint sayings bring to mind a rapidly vanishing past.

A SOUTHERN PLANTER. Social Life in the Old South. By Susan Dabney Smedes. New York: James Pott & Company. 1900. O. pp. 342. Cloth, \$1.00.

These memoirs of Col. Thomas Dabney, of Mississippi, were collected by his daughter, Mrs. Smedes, in 1886, immediately after her father's death. The family had no intention of giving them to the public, but were finally prevailed upon to have them published. The first edition in 1887 circulated principally among the relatives and friends of the Dabneys and hardly reached the general public. In England the book was better appreciated. Gladstone declared it "the exhibition of one of the very noblest of human characters," and secured permission to have the volume republished in London. A second American edition was published in 1890 and a third in 1900, but even yet the history men have scarcely noticed the value of the book.

Not only is it a life of Col. Dabney, but it gives a good description of social and economic conditions in the far South from 1840 to 1880. There is a sketch of the Dabney family of Virginia, an account of the youth of Thomas Dabney and his education in the North (he was taught to read in Virginia by a negro servant), and a description of the two months' journey of the Virginia emigrants, white and black,

to the cotton lands of the Mississippi frontier. The story of the conquest of the wilderness by the masters of slaves is intensely interesting, and no scientific historian can give a better account of the management of a great cotton plantation, of the home life of whites and blacks, of the society in the Black Belt of the lower South. Less pleasant reading, but still of value to the historian, are the chapters relating to refugee life during the Civil War and to the intolerable conditions of Reconstruction. After reading the story of this one old man during the days of grinding poverty and insolent misgovernment by alien rulers, when taxes were higher than incomes and servants were taught to hate their former masters, one can understand why it was that so many of the old people of the South died during the late 60's and the 70's. Unlike most Southerners of his time, Col. Dabney carried on a voluminous correspondence with friends and relatives, and many of his letters are reproduced in these memorials. The old family negroes also contributed their reminiscences of the much-loved master. The historian of slavery and Southern society will find this volume invaluable. The portrait is omitted (Col. Dabney looked very much like General Lee), but the paper, binding, and type are more attractive in this edition than in former ones. Gladstone's letter is reproduced *in facsimile*.

WALTER L. FLEMING,
West Virginia University.

In the first number of this journal mention was made of a series on SOUTHERN WRITERS projected by Prof. Wm. M. Baskervill, then of Vanderbilt University. Unfortunately Professor Baskervill died in 1899, but the critical, literary studies outlined by him have been continued by some of his students. Smith & Lamar, agents for the Publishing House of the M. E. Church, South, have now brought out the second volume, which is dedicated to the memory of Professor

Baskervill, and serves as a memorial of his well spent life. To it is affixed an appreciative biographical and literary sketch of his life by Prof. Charles Forster Smith, in which his work as a teacher is reviewed and his gradually awakening interest in the field of Southern letters traced. The sketches have little of biography and less of bibliography, being mainly literary. The subjects treated are Mrs. Margaret J. Preston, by Janie McTyeire Baskervill; Richard Malcom Johnston, by Wm. A. Webb; Sherwood Bonner, by B. M. Drake; Thomas Nelson Page, by Edward Mims; James Lane Allen, by Prof. J. B. Henneman; Mrs. Burton Harrison and Miss Grace King, by Henry N. Snyder; Samuel Minturn Peck and Madison Cawein, by Wm. Henry Hulme, and a general summary touching a number of lesser names, by James W. Sewell. There is in these sketches too much emphasis on the aristocratic lineage of the subjects, as if this could affect their literary work, and they are in the main too laudatory and uncritical. (Nashville. 1903. S. pp. v+392. Clo., 75 cents).

THE NEW SOUTH AND OTHER ADDRESSES. By Henry Woodfin Grady. With biography, critical opinions and explanatory notes by Edna Henry Lee Turpin. Cloth, 13mo. pp. 136. New York: Maynard, Merrill & Co. 1904. Price, 24 cents.

This is the latest number in Maynard's English Classic Series and is designed primarily for the use of students in literature classes. Besides the New South the little volume contains *The South and Her Problems*, the *Speech at the Boston Banquet* and the *Address Before the Bay State Club*. These are the best of Grady's speeches, and they will be welcomed in this form by the general reader since the collections of Grady's works are now out of print. The editor contributes a twenty-page sketch of the life and work of the great editor and orator, and reprints a few pages of

critical estimates of Grady's career. In the editorial notes is given some interesting information, chiefly in the form of statistics, about the South.

POETS OF THE SOUTH. By F. V. N. Painter. New York: American Book Co. [1903.] D. pp. 237, 5 ports., cloth.

That there is an awakening to what is best in the political literature of the South is shown by the increasing number of books presenting selections of their work. In the present little volume Professor Painter has devoted a few pages to some of the lesser lights like Key, Wilde, Prentice, Simms and O'Hara, but the greater part of his space is given to Poe, Hayne, Timrod, Lanier and Ryan, the five men who, by common consent, hold first place in the Southern world of letters. Each is introduced with an appreciative biographical and critical sketch, followed by some of their better known poems. There are also notes, critical, literary and historical, with five portraits.

Miss E. A. Lehman, of Winston, N. C., has issued a little volume of POEMS that are mainly religious in tone; some take their inspiration from the Carolina mountains, while others, like "North Carolina Heroes" and "The Hills of Carolina," pay tribute to the mighty dead. The metres used are as varied as the themes, the most successful apparently being a trochaic tetrameter followed by a complementary line of two trochees, the last being catalectic, as seen in "Now:"

Golden days are swiftly fleeting;
 Make them tell.
 Heart-throbs now for you are beating;
 Prize them well.

A familiar southernism is found on page 33, where "slow" is made to rhyme with floor (flow). (New York: The Grafton Press. [1904], 24. pp. 47.)

CAPTAIN ROGER JONES OF LONDON AND VIRGINIA. By Judge L. H. Jones, of Winchester, Ky. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons. 1891. O. pp. 295, ports., 21; facsimile and coat of arms in colors.

This Jones family which produced some of the best known fighters in the Civil War is one of the oldest in Virginia, the immigrant ancestor appearing in that colony about 1680. Most of its members are still to be found within her limits; although one branch has long been domiciled in North Carolina and many members have removed to Kentucky. The study is based very largely on family letters and documents going back to the beginning of the 18th century, and it is noticeable that the early generations are rather fuller than the later ones.

The Joneses are connected in the female line with the families of Bathurst, Belfield, Browning, Carter, Catesby, Cocke, Graham, Forrest, Leroy, Hickman, Hoskins, Latane, Lewis, Merriwether, Skelton, Walker, Waring and Woodford. Various contemporary documents, as wills and letters, are printed. The family had the right to bear arms, and Judge Jones evidently takes great delight in heraldic descriptions. It was particularly prolific in soldiers and duelists and lawyers. There are 21 excellent heliotype portraits. As is frequently the case the index does not include all names in the text, and the arrangement is not in such genealogical form as to make it of the maximum service, but the material itself seems to be of the highest possible authority.

YEAR BOOK, CITY OF CHARLESTON, S. C., 1903. Charleston: The Daggett Printing Company, 1904. Pp. xx+300+26, 8vo., cloth.

As well known, the annual municipal volume of Charleston, S. C., has for a number of years contained a substantial appendix of purely historical material, but lately this space has been decreasing until in this latest issue only twenty-six

pages are devoted to that purpose, half of them being given to the official action of the city council at a flag presentation and in memory of the following local citizens: R. B. Rhett, H. B. Horlbeck, Bernard O'Neill and G. W. Williams. The other half is devoted to a poem written in 1804 by E. O. G. Brale describing a trip up the Cooper River. It has neither note nor introduction nor editorial help of any kind, nor is any reason given for putting it before the public. Of its inherent qualities, it does not seem worthy of this honor, so it is presumed there is some significance in bringing it out, though none is stated.

In a pamphlet recently issued under the title *THE CONFEDERATE STATES CONGRESS* (Raleigh: Edwards & Broughton, 1903. O. pp. 29), Professor E. W. Sikes, of Wake Forest College, reviews and discusses seriatim the principal measures that came before the provisional and the First and Second Congresses of the Confederate States. The value of this paper would have been greatly increased had Dr. Sikes brought together as complete a list as possible of the sources for the history of the debates in these bodies and a list of their published documents, including the laws. So far as the writer of this note is aware little effort has been made to put into tangible form this phase of Confederate history. The sooner it is done the better, for Confederate documents are now rare and are getting rarer.

Capt. M. O. Sherrill, State Librarian of North Carolina, has reprinted in pamphlet form from the *Newton Enterprise* an account of his experiences as a prisoner of war in the Old Capitol in Washington and Elmira, N. Y. (Raleigh (?), 1904. O. pp. 20.)

Dr. John F. Foard, of Statesville, N. C., has published a new edition of his *NORTH AMERICA AND AFRICA*, in which

he advocates that the slaves freed by the war be paid for, and that half of the money be used in colonizing the race in Africa. (O., pp. 67, 2 ports., ill., 25 cents.)

REGENERATION OF CRAYFISH APPENDAGES. By Mary Isabelle Steele, M. A. University of Missouri, June, 1904, large 8vo., pp. 47, paper, 75 cents. Vol. II, No. 4, The University of Missouri Studies, edited by Frank Thilly, Professor of Philosophy.

This paper is based on work during five years, from 1896-1901, done in connection with the degree of master of arts, all very scientific in method, with an appropriate number of plates.

Prof. Chas. A. Ellwood, of the University of Missouri, has issued as a bulletin of the department of sociology of that institution a study of the condition of the county almshouses of Missouri (paper, 8vo., pp. 31, Columbia, Mo.) By personal effort, through the aid of interviews by his students, and by correspondence, Professor Ellwood has gathered, tabulated, and here publishes information covering ninety out of the ninety-three almshouses in the State. He contents himself with giving the facts without any opinions as to the management of these organizations except what one may infer from his statements as to the proper charity methods. He does condemn the lease system and he does lay down the principle as to proper control of all such social efforts. He advocates three forms of supervision, local visitation, State inspection and legislative control.

The Albany *Law Journal*, June, 1904, contains two letters from the Doolittle correspondence, contributed by D. Mowry, of dates April 10, 1856, and May 14, 1858, both from H. R. Selden, bearing on the negro question, which he describes as "this African curse."

Manzi, Joyant & Co., 170 Fifth avenue, New York, announce a history of Louisiana, in four volumes, with rare maps and illustrative features, by Prof. A. Fortier, of Tulane University, New Orleans. It is a most comprehensive and authoritative work by perhaps the most competent hand in existence. The edition is limited to 1,250 copies, with 35 additional for presentation, in three grades. The cheapest series is \$15.00 per volume, but bound in the handsomest manner.

PERIODICAL LITERATURE.

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, July, 1904, Vol. XII, No. 1, pp. 112. \$5.00 yearly, \$1.50 singly, Richmond, Va.

Contents: 1. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67. 13 pp., list of judgments by English against Virginians, letter on stamp act, committee minutes; down to 1764.

2. Census of Gloucester County, 1782-83. (Continued.) 3 pp., both white and black.

3. The vestry book of King William Parish, Va., 1707-1750. (Continued.) 16 pp., chiefly tithables and money accounts, to 1719.

4. The site of Old "James Towne," 1607-1698, by Samuel H. Yonge. (Continued.) 22 pp., thorough study by U. S. Engineer locating important buildings, with descriptions.

5. Moravian diaries of travels through Virginia, edited by Rev. William J. Hinke and Charles E. Kemper. (Continued.) 28 pp., chiefly religious conditions, with places and mileage.

6. Virginia Gleanings in England. (Continued.) 9 pp., from L. Withington and H. F. Waters; will abstracts.

7. Historical and genealogical notes and queries. (Continued.)

8. Genealogy. 18 pp., Bruce, Morton, Fielding, Davis, Brooke and Herndon Families.

9. Book reviews. 2 pp.

THE JOHN P. BRANCH HISTORICAL PAPERS of Randolph-Macon College, No. 4, June, 1904, paper. pp. 259-373, annual, \$1.00, Ashland, Va.

Contents: 1. Introduction. 1 pp., that papers by college students, published to stimulate young men and gather information about local history.

2. The public life of George C. Dromgoole, by Edward James Woodhouse, A. B. 26 pp., *Virginian Politician*, 1797-April 27, 1847; many foot notes and exact references.

3. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, by Edwin James Smith, A. B. 13 pp., born June 18, 1781; died February 2, 1849; based on standard histories and original documentary material, almost wholly on political side.

4. Robert R. Livingston—beginnings of American Diplomacy, by Robert Kemp Morton, A. M. 26 pp., first part; born Nov. 27, 1746; covers topics as U. S. Department of Foreign Affairs, difficulties, Peace Commission, Livingston and Franklin, and Adams, and Jay, and Deane, attitude of France and England. Many foot notes and references.

5. Spencer Roane—reprints from the *Richmond Enquirer*. 49 pp., the Virginia judge, 1800-1820, his decisions beginning with 1816; to be finished next year.

Generally this issue shows much improvement over former ones in the standard set and the efforts to reach it. The young writers hold an admirable restraint over themselves and the contributions are based on the correct principle for such work, that it is valuable as training for the authors and as material for the generalizer. Hence the qualities most demanded are accuracy, industry and fullness of citation. These are apparent on nearly every page.

THE PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, July, 1904, Vol. XXVIII, No. 111, pp. 257-384, \$3.00 yearly, 75 cents singly, Philadelphia, Pa.

Contents: 1. George Washington in Pennsylvania, by Hon. Samuel W. Pennypacker, LL. D. 16 pp., vigorous address on Washington's birthday anniversary in 1904.

2. A great Philadelphian: Robert Morris, by Dr. Ellis Paxton Oberholtzer. 22 pp., essay with many extracts from writings.

3. Letters of Thomas Jefferson to Charles Willson Peale, 1796-1825, by Horace W. Sellers. (Continued.) 25 pp.,

mostly on his polygraph and Indian relics that he is collecting, with notes on animals of this country; some thirty letters.

4. Marriage Licenses of Caroline County, Maryland, 1774-1815, by Henry Downes Cranor. (Continued.) 26 pp., down to 1799.

5. Ship Registers for the Port of Philadelphia, 1726-1775. (Continued.) 29 pp., names of vessels, master, owner, place built, with tonnage; to Dec. 29, 1772.

6. Notes and queries. 8 pp.; Book notices. 2 pp.

THE IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS, July, 1904, Vol. II, No. 3, pp. 317-467, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Iowa City, Iowa.

Contents: 1. Daniel Webster, by Horace E. Deemer. 27 pp., very eulogistic address delivered January 15, 1903.

2. First yearly meeting of the Iowa Anthropological Association, by Duren J. H. Ward. 27 pp., secretary's report of meeting of last February 13, discussion of physiography, biology, archaeology, the "Lansing Man," the Davenport Academy, philology, sociology, local history, education and the relations of these to anthropology.

3. Maps illustrative of the boundary history of Iowa, by Benjamin F. Shambaugh. 12 pp., based on statute sources chiefly, with four maps prepared by Bertha H. Shambaugh.

4. Some phases of corporate legislation in the territory of Iowa, by Frank Edward Horack. 13 pp., based on local and national statutes, scientific.

5. The national university of agriculture, by Jesse Macy. 5 pp., popular account of the work of the National Agricultural Department.

6. A bibliography of Iowa State Publications for 1898 and 1899, by Margaret Budington. 31 pp., second part of this comprehensive work, titles with uprights.

7. Some publications. 20 pp., reviews of some seven or eight books, usually not very critical.

8. Notes and Comment. 18 pp., very interesting on the activity of historical study in Iowa showing some seven local societies auxiliary to the State organization; also good suggestions to libraries on preserving local material.

CONFEDERATE VETERAN, June, 1904, Vol. XII, No.6, pp. 261-303, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Nashville, Tenn.

There is considerable data bearing on the Nashville campaign of 1864, but the most of it is reprints. A part of it is a very appreciative estimate of General George H. Thomas, who is represented as having a very strong regard for the Southern people.

THE LOST CAUSE, April, 1904, Vol. X, No. 9, pp. 130-142, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cents singly, Louisville, Ky.

A large part of the issue is taken up with a precise account of the first day at Gettysburg by J. H. Steiner, based on official records. A significant paper is an interview with General Lee shortly after Appomattox, by George W. Pepper, a chaplain in Sherman's Army, in which he remembers General Lee referring to General Grant and "praising his great and tender heart and his thoughtful remembrance of the poor Southern people."

The North Carolina BOOKLET, April (III, 12), reprints from the State Normal Magazine an article by the late Daniel R. Goodloe, dealing with the dispute between Georgia and North Carolina, 1806-10, over certain lands lying in Buncombe County, North Carolina, but claimed by Georgia. The matter was settled by commissioners from the two States, who gave all of the territory in dispute to North Carolina.

The May number (IV, No. 1), gives Professor Kemp P.

Battle's account of the Lords Proprietors of Carolina (pp. 37). The major part is devoted to sketches of the eight original grantees, the share of each partner being traced to the close of the proprietary period, but no extensive sketches of later proprietors are given.

June prints an account of the Revolutionary battle of Ramsaur's Mill, by Major Wm. A. Graham, based on the account prepared by his grandfather, General Joseph Graham, and which has recently appeared in his *Life of General Graham*. (D. pp. 23). Monthly, \$1.00 per year.

THE SOUTH ATLANTIC QUARTERLY, July, 1904, Vol. III, No. 3, pp. 201-297, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cents singly, Durham, N. C.

Contents: 1. Some educational needs of the South, by W. P. Few, Ph. D. 11 pp., better primary, secondary, technical and collegiate training, especially in the development of character. Sweeping statements such as all educational reform must begin at the top.

2. Theodor Mommsen: His place in modern scholarship, by William Kenneth Boyd. 9 pp., readable sketch of work on Rome, with view of the man.

3. The Persians of Timotheus, by Charles W. Peppler. 11 pp., scholarly account with translation of this mutilated Greek poem of more than four centuries B. C.; the oldest extant Greek manuscript; found in February, 1902, in Egypt.

4. Maryland in the Revolution, by Bernard C. Steiner, Ph., D. 5 pp., essay only.

5. The educational significance of modern language, by John Christian Ransmeier, Ph. D. 12 pp., trains in accuracy and increases the vocabulary, also develops the memory; thus disciplines for life work.

6. Senator Hoar's Reminiscences, by William Garrott

Brown. 3 pp., a literary not critical review of Hoar's Autobiography.

7. Civilization and the post office, by Brent Moore. 6 pp., rhetorical, a little historical, sketch of the work and development of the post office.

8. Industrial development in Alabama during the Civil War, by Walter L. Fleming. 13 pp., a thoroughly scientific article covering the military industries, private manufacturing, especially salt.

9. Massachusetts and the New England Confederation, by Helen Henry Hodge. 12 pp., account, with numerous foot notes and quotations of the union of colonies, 1639-1650.

10. Some recent products of the new school of Southern fiction, by John Raper Ormond. 5 pp., sophomoric in its cocksure judgment; bald assertions such as the sons of the old planters are not "doing things in the South to-day."

11. Book reviews. 8 pp.

In the *Century* for April Dr. S. Weir Mitchell begins a new biography of Washington. It is couched in the form of an autobiography and is dated in 1797, when Washington had retired from public life and had found time for reflection and reminiscence. The chapters for April and May deal with his youth and are written with all the grace and elegance of style of which Dr. Mitchell is so well known as master. From the charm and naivete, from the simplicity, unstudied grace and freedom from affectation the casual reader might easily believe it to be a true autobiography written by Washington in his old age for his own delectation and with no thought of subsequent publication. In fact, the writer of this note ventures the prediction that before many years this biography will be quoted by the more careless writers as a true autobiography. The June number introduces Washington to his work as a land surveyor and maintains wonderfully well the fiction of authorship.

THE GENEALOGICAL QUARTERLY MAGAZINE, April, 1904, Vol. V, No. 1, pp. 56, \$3.00 yearly, 75 cents singly, Boston, Mass.

Contents: 1. Genealogical gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters. Edited, arranged and completed by Lothrop Withington. (Continued.) 15 pp., alphabetically coming down to Andrews, 1597.

2. Marriages and deaths in Georgia Colony, 1763-1800. Compiled from newspaper files. By William Alfred Bishop. (Continued.) 17 pp., from the Georgia Gazette down to 1798.

3. Early records of the First Church in Cambridge, Mass. Copied by Stephen P. Sharples. (Continued.) 24 pp., births, deaths, marriages and minutes, baptisms.

NOTES AND NEWS.

HISTORICAL ENTHUSIASM.—Although with only a short record behind them the people of Kansas make up in generosity and activity for the deficiency of years. The State Historical Society is most liberally treated by the Legislature with money and with quarters. Not only is an annual volume issued but a museum is being developed and a large library being gathered. Most energetic are the managers to get complete files of newspapers of the State and all pamphlets and other fugitive issues, besides maps, charts, and pictures. There are now on the shelves some 60,000 volumes and nearly 100,000 pamphlets. The additions last year were over 10,000. The society receives a large number of every State publication which it uses for exchange purposes. Great interest is being aroused to mark every place that can be magnified into historic significance. The schools are being enlisted to set up stones at all important places along the old Santa Fe trail. An unusual feature is a mass of clippings about the great flood of 1903. There are a democratic breeziness and plainness that are in keeping with the great breadth and stretch of prairie. A memento of last year's flood is a mud-incased Bible from the family of Congressman Curtis. There is also the pulpit Bible of a Topeka church that floated in the water for some hours while the church was getting some two feet of mud on the floor. Not only is this religious relic donated, but a list of those who shoveled out the mud goes with it. The two shin bones of W. C. Quantrill repose in a case, while he is frankly described by the Secretary as "the most historic devil developed by the Civil War." The secretary is undoubtedly right when he speaks of the vigorous peculiarities of Kansas history.

SECRETARY OF VIRGINIA MILITARY RECORDS.—In order to facilitate the collection of the records of Virginia troops in the Confederate Army, for the use of the War Department, in making a compilation of the officers and enlisted men of the Union and Confederate armies, the General Assembly of Virginia has provided for the appointment and compensation of a Secretary of Virginia military records. The act governing the subject was approved March 7, 1904. The secretary is to be appointed by the Governor, upon the recommendation of the commander of the Grand Camp of Confederate Veterans of Virginia. It is made his duty to collect all muster rolls, records, and other materials showing the officers and enlisted men of the several companies, battalions, regiments, and other military organizations from Virginia in the armies, marine or naval service of the Confederate States, and the names of all Virginians of whatever rank, in the military, marine or naval service of the Confederate States, whether regulars or volunteers (militia or reserves.) The materials collected by him are to be turned over to the State Librarian of Virginia, who is charged with the duty of transmitting them to the United States War Department. The secretary is given a term of office of one year, and a compensation of \$1,800 per annum. A small contingent fund is provided for the traveling and other necessary expenses to be incurred in the performance of his duties. Mr. Robert W. Hunter, of Virginia, has received the appointment.

FINANCES OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS. — The new adjutant general, William E. Mickle, in his last report, has been very successful with the most difficult phase of all organizations—the money supply. When he took charge at the beginning of 1903 he found a debt of nearly \$2,400. By unusual executive skill he has reduced this to \$750, but he also makes mention of much difficulty in raising the

fund. The average outsider never realizes the vast amount of work in connection with such an organization. One item though is an index; including letters, receipts, and other matter the office had to handle about 150,000 pieces of mail matter in one year.

PIONEER MONUMENT.—What is supposed to be the first county pioneer monument in the South was dedicated at Selmer, Tenn., during the past summer. Gen. M. J. Wright, who was the originator of the idea and most active in pushing the matter to completion, delivered the historical address. Others taking part were Rev. T. F. Sanders, H. P. Wood, J. C. Houston, J. M. Mitchell, T. Abernethy, T. M. Darnell, W. P. Basinger, D. M. Wisdom, Mrs. J. S. Perkins, A. W. Stovall, J. V. Wright, J. W. Purviance, M. Kirkpatrick. There was a very large attendance from the surrounding country.

MONUMENT TO FIRST CONFEDERATE TO FALL.—On June 1, at Fairfax Courthouse, Va., a monument of rough granite was unveiled to the memory of John Q. Marr, who it is believed by many was the first to lose his life in the Civil War, though it has been disputed by a North Carolina claim. The following took part in the exercises: R. W. Moore, J. N. Ballard, Rev. E. Meade, H. M. Clakson, R. W. Hunter, D. A. Grimsley, G. L. Christian, Gen. Hunton, Judge Goode, Attorney-General Anderson and Governor Montague, of Virginia. There was a very large crowd in attendance and the entire day was enjoyed, the occasion being varied with the singing of national patriotic songs. The inscription on the monument reads as follows:

“This stone marks the scene of the conflict of the war of 1861-1865, when John Q. Marr, captain of the Warrenton Rifles, who was the first soldier killed in action, fell about 800 feet s., 46 w. (Mag.), of this spot, June 1, 1861. Erected by Marr Camp, C. V., June 1, 1904.”

BRONZE STATUE OF GOV. WM, SMITH, OF VIRGINIA.—The General Assembly of Virginia, by act approved March 7, 1904, gave authority and permission to Miss Mary Amelia Smith, Colonel Thomas Smith and others to erect a bronze statue of Governor William Smith upon the capitol square, in the city of Richmond, at a spot to be designated by the Governor of the Commonwealth and the Register of the Land Office.

MEXICAN WAR REUNION.—Captain LeRoy Wiley, Secretary of the Association of Mexican War Veterans, announces that the reunion will be held in St. Louis on September 15 and 16 next. The latter of these days has also been set aside as Mexico day, and it is expected that President, Diaz, of that Republic, will address this body of men who invaded his land more than half a century ago—a very beautiful symptom of forgetfulness of past strife.

THE NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY has been incorporated in Washington for the purpose of studying history, genealogy and possibly heraldry. They may issue a periodical, but for the present they will utilize the *Historical Bulletin* of Washington for coming before the public. The president is Captain C. H. Campbell, the secretary is J. F. Brandenburg, 915 French street.

The corporation is to be perpetual and under the management of seven directors. The directors for the first year are Charles H. Campbell, Newton L. Collamer, Alfred B. Dent, Mrs. C. W. Dunlap, Miss Susan R. Hetzel, Miss Minnie F. Mickley, and Joseph F. Brandenburg.

The incorporators were C. H. Campbell, Susan R. Hetzel, J. F. Brandenburg, Ruth M. Griswold Praler, Edwin Allston Hill, J. G. B. Bulloch, Edward E. Wilson and Mary Desha.

A list of forty-nine charter members of the organization was appended to the certificate of incorporation.

A NOBLE EXAMPLE.—The State of Iowa has appropriated \$200,000 for a building to contain the historical commission of the State. It also gives \$7,500 annually as permanent aid to the State Historical Society. This one Western State does more for the cause of history than all the Southern States put together.

AUTHOR OF DIXIE.—D. D. Emmett, who is credited with the creation of this famous song was buried at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, on July 1 to the tune that he had made so widely popular. He is said to have been a man of deeply religious nature, although a comedian. He died on June 28. In the *Washington Post*, of July 25 last, is an extract from *Baltimore Sun* denying the authorship of Emmett and claiming it for Harry McCarthy, who died in 1874.

CONSTITUTION OF THE SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.*

ARTICLE I.

This organization shall be named "The Southern History Association."

ARTICLE II.

Its objects shall be the study of the history of the Southern States, the encouragement of original research, discussion and conference among members, the widening of personal acquaintance, the publication of work, and the collection of historical materials.

ARTICLE III.

All persons interested in its objects shall be eligible to membership.

ARTICLE IV.

1. Its officers shall be a President, six Vice-Presidents, a Secretary, a Treasurer, and an Administrative Council, consisting of fifteen members, in addition to the above officers.

2. Said officers shall be elected at each Annual Meeting.

3. The President shall be the general executive officer of the Association; and in his absence any Vice-President may act.

4. The Secretary shall keep the records of the Association, and conduct its correspondence, except as otherwise provided.

5. The Treasurer shall keep the accounts of the Associ-

*Organized in Washington, D. C., April 24, 1896.

ation with its members, and conduct all correspondence in connection therewith.

6. The Administrative Council shall have and exercise general power and supervision over the work of the Association, govern the Secretary and the Treasurer in the exercise of their duties above, elect members, direct all publications of the Association, and provide for its meetings. It may meet as often as necessary for the execution of its work, and five members shall constitute a quorum. The Secretary of the Association shall be its Secretary, and a full record of its proceedings shall be kept by him. An annual report of its several transactions shall be made to the Association.

ARTICLE V.

Annual dues shall be three dollars; and life membership dues shall be thirty dollars.

ARTICLE VI.

This Constitution may be amended by a three-fourths vote of those present at any annual meeting.

ARTICLE VII.

The offices of Secretary and Treasurer may be held by one and the same person.*

*This Article, VII, was an amendment adopted at the Annual Meeting held December 3, 1897.

OFFICERS, 1904.

PRESIDENT:

General MARCUS J. WRIGHT.

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

General M. C. BUTLER.	Mr. THOMAS NELSON PAGE
Colonel GEORGE A. PORTERFIELD.	President WOODROW WILSON.
	HONORABLE S. PASCO.

SECRETARY AND TREASURER:

COLYER MERIWETHER, Ph. D., *Washington, D. C*

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL:

(In addition to the above-named Officers):

Professor KEMP P. BATTLE.	STEPHEN B. WEEKS, Ph. D.
Colonel R. A. BROCK.	Mr. ALEXANDER SUMMERS.
Professor R. HEATH DABNEY.	President GEO. T. WINSTON.
Professor JOHN R. FICKLEN.	J. B. KILLEBREW, Ph. D.
Professor CHAS. LEE SMITH.	Mr. B. F. JOHNSON.
Professor W. C. STUBBS.	Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.
Prof. GEORGE P. GARRISON.	

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE:

Gen. M. J. WRIGHT.	Dr. STEPHEN B. WEEKS.
Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.	Dr. COLYER MERIWETHER.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

- ADGER, MISS WILLIAN, 1109 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
ALLISON, HON. W. B., U. S. Senate, Washington, D. C.
ANDREWS, MRS. A. B., Raleigh, N. C.
*ANDREWS, MR. O., 621 St. Paul St., Baltimore, Md.
AMHERST COLLEGE LIBRARY, Amherst, Mass.
ARNOLD, B. W., Jr., Ph. D., Randolph-Macon's Woman's College, College Park, Va.
ASHEVILLE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, Asheville, N. C.
BAKER, J. M., Senate Library, Washington, D. C.
BALL, REV. T. H., Crown Point, Ind.
BANCROFT, SAMUEL, Jr., Rockford, Wilmington, Del.
BARBOUR, J. F., President Bank of Maysville, Maysville, Ky.
BARSTOW, GEORGE E., Barstow, Texas.
BATTLE, HON. KEMP P., LL. D., University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.
BAYLOR, H. B., Sans Souci Castle, Atlanta, Ga.
BENNETT, HONORABLE R. T., Wadesboro, N. C.
BIXBY, W. K., ESQ., 13 Portland Place, St. Louis, Mo.
BLACKNALL, O. W., Blakenhall, Kittrell P. O., N. C.
BOSTON ATHENAEUM, 10½ Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Copley Square, Boston, Mass.
BOWDOIN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Brunswick, Me.
BOYD, JUDGE JAMES E., Greensboro, N. C.
*BRACKENRIDGE, GEO. W., San Antonio, Tex.
BRANSFORD, C. W., Owensboro, Ky.
BRIMM, PROFESSOR D. J., D. D., The Catawba Male Academy, Rock Hill, S. C.
BROCK, COLONEL R. A., Secretary Southern Historical Society, Richmond, Va.
BROUN, MAJOR THOMAS L., Charleston, W. Va.
BROWN, COLONEL FOREST W., Charlestown, W. Va.
BROWN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, P. O. Box 109, Providence, R. I.
BROWNLOW, COLONEL JOHN B., 2010 15th St., N. W., Washington, D. C.

*Life Members.

- BUREAU OF EDUCATION, Washington, D. C.
BRUNSON, W. A., Florence, S. C.
BUFFALO PUBLIC LIBRARY, Buffalo, N. Y.
BURNETT, PROFESSOR EDMUND C., Mercer University,
Macon, Ga.
BUTLER, GENERAL M. C., Edgefield, S. C.
BUTTE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Butte, Mont.
CALIFORNIA STATE LIBRARY, Sacramento, Cal.
CAMERON, COLONEL B., Raleigh, N. C.
CAMPBELL, REVEREND ROBT. F., D. D., Pastor First Pres-
byterian Church, Asheville, N. C.
CAPERS, BISHOP ELLISON, Columbia, S. C.
CARNEGIE LIBRARY, Atlanta, Ga.
CARNEGIE LIBRARY, Nashville, Tenn.
CARNEGIE LIBRARY, Pittsburg, Pa.
CARNEGIE LIBRARY, San Antonio, Tex.
CARR, GENERAL JULIAN S., Durham, N. C.
CASEY, JOSEPH J., 26 East 129 St., New York, N. Y.
CHARLESTON LIBRARY SOCIETY, Charleston, S. C.
*CHILDERS, GRACEY, Clarksville, Tenn.
CLARK, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.
CLARKE COMPANY, W. B., Park and Tremont Sts., Boston,
Mass.
CLEWELL, REVEREND J. H., Ph. D., Principal Salem Acad-
emy and College, Winston-Salem, N. C.
COCHRAN, JUDGE A. M. J., Maysville, Ky.
COBB, PROFESSOR COLLIER, University of North Carolina,
Chapel Hill, N. C.
CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Hartford, Conn.
CONNOR, R. D. W., Wilson, N. C.
CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Ithaca, N. Y.
COUNCILL, W. H., President Agricultural & Mechanical College
for Negroes, Normal, Ala.
CROPPER, JOHN, 1742 M St., N. W., Washington, D. C.
CUNNINGHAM, HENRY C., Savannah, Ga.
DABNEY, PROFESSOR R. HEATH, University of Virginia,
Charlottesville, Va.
DARLINGTON, J. J., 410 5th St., N. W., Washington, D. C.
DARTMOUTH COLLEGE LIBRARY, Hanover, N. H.
DAVIS, JUNIUS, Wilmington, N. C.
DAWSON, EDGAR, Ph. D., Professor of English and History
Delaware College, Newark, Del.

- DENEGRE, MISS AMELIE, 133 University Place, New Orleans, La.
- DETROIT PUBLIC LIBRARY, Detroit, Mich.
- DIXON, PRESIDENT BRANDT VON B., H. Sophia Newcomb Memorial College, Washington Avenue, New Orleans, La.
- DRANE, REVEREND R. B., D. D., Box 118, Edenton, N. C.
- EATON, GEORGE G., 1324 S. Capitol St., Washington, D. C.
- EDMONDS, RICHARD H., Editor "Manufacturers' Record," Baltimore, Md.
- EGAN, JOHN M., Savannah, Ga.
- ELZAS, REVEREND BARNETT A., Charleston, S. C.
- EMORY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford, Ga.
- ENOCH PRATT FREE LIBRARY, Baltimore, Md.
- ESSEX INSTITUTE, Salem, Mass.
- FARRAR, EDGAR H., Hennen Building, New Orleans, La.
- FAULKNER, JUDGE E. BOYD, Martinsburg, W. Va.
- FICKEN, HONORABLE JOHN F., 17 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.
- FICKLEN, PROFESSOR JOHN R., Tulane University, New Orleans, La.
- FLEMING, PROFESSOR WALTER L., West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va.
- FONTAINE, MAYOR PETER, Charleston, W. Va.
- FORBES LIBRARY, Northampton, Mass.
- FREE LIBRARY, 1217-1221 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
- FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, City Hall, San Francisco, Cal.
- FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Jersey City, N. J.
- FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, New Bedford, Mass.
- FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Salt Lake City, Utah.
- FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, San Diego, Cal. (E. St., bet. 8th and 9th.)
- GARRISON, PROFESSOR GEORGE P., University of Texas, Austin, Tex.
- GEORGIA STATE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Athens, Ga.
- GOODPASTURE, A. V., 511 Church St., Nashville, Tenn.
- GREEN, DR. B. W., University Station, Charlottesville, Va.
- GROSVENOR PUBLIC LIBRARY, Buffalo, N. Y.
- HAMILTON, PETER JOSEPH, 58 St. Francis St., Mobile, Ala.
- HART, W. O., 134 Carondelet St., New Orleans, La.
- HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge, Mass.
- HAYDEN, REVEREND HORACE EDWARD, Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
- HAYNE, FRANK B., 2508 St. Charles Ave., New Orleans, La.

- HAYWOOD, MARSHALL DE LANCEY, Raleigh, N. C.
*HEARST, MRS. P. A., Pleasanton, Cal.
HENNEMAN, PROFESSOR JOHN B., Sewanee, Tenn.
HILL MEMORIAL LIBRARY OF THE LOUISIANA STATE
UNIVERSITY AND AGRICULTURAL AND MECHAN-
ICAL COLLEGE, Baton Rouge, La.
HILL, ROBERT T., U. S. Geological Survey, Washington, D. C.
HINSON, W. G., James Island, Charleston Co., S. C.
HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA, Des Moines, Ia.
HOWARD MEMORIAL LIBRARY, William Beer, Librarian,
New Orleans, La.
INDIANA STATE LIBRARY, Indianapolis, Ind.
INDIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Bloomington, Ind.
INGLE, EDWARD, 1606 Linden Ave., Baltimore, Md.
JENKINS, E. AUSTIN, 919 North Calvert St., Baltimore, Md.
JENKINS, MICHAEL, 604 N. Charles St., Baltimore, Md.
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY, Baltimore, Md.
JOHNSON, B. F., 945 Pa. Ave., N. W., Washington, D. C.
KANSAS CITY PUBLIC LIBRARY, Kansas City, Mo.
KANSAS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Topeka, Kans.
KANSAS UNIVERSITY, Lawrence, Kans.
KEMP, PROFESSOR GEORGE T., Ph. D., M. D., University of
Illinois, Urbana, Ill.
KILLEBREW, COLONEL J. B., Nashville, Tenn.
LARUS JOHN R., 2717 St. Paul St., Baltimore, Md.
LAURASON, COLONEL S. McC., St. Francisville, La.
LAWTON, ALEXANDER RUDOLPH, Savannah, Ga.
LAWSON MCGHEE LIBRARY, Knoxville, Tenn.
LAWTON, ALEXANDER RUDOLF, Savannah, Ga.
L'ENGLE, E. J., 209-213 Law Exchange, Jacksonville, Fla.
LEWIS, SAMUEL E., M. D., 1418 Fourteenth St., N. W., Wash-
ington, D. C.
*LIBRARY, Agricultural College, Miss.
LIBRARY HAMPTON INSTITUTE, Hampton, Va.
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, Washington, D. C.
LIBRARY OF PARLIAMENT, Ottawa, Canada
LIBRARY, Stanford University, Cal.
LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA, Charlottesville, Va.
LIBRARY OF WAR DEPARTMENT, Washington, D. C.
LIEB, MRS. S. F., San José, Cal.
LIMESTONE COLLEGE, Gaffney, S. C.

- LITTLE, PROFESSOR CHAS. E., University of Nashville,
Nashville, Tenn.
- LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Brooklyn, N. Y.
- McCONNELL, JOHN P., University of Virginia, Charlottesville,
Va.
- McGEHEE, J. BURRUSS, Laurel Hill, La.
- McILWAINE, PROFESSOR H. R., Hampden-Sidney College, Va.
- McIVER, PRESIDENT CHARLES D., State Normal and In-
dustrial College, Greensboro, N. C.
- MAINE STATE LIBRARY, Augusta, Me.
- MARYLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Baltimore, Md.
- MASON, T. W., Garysburg, N. C.
- MELL, PRESIDENT P. H., Clemson College, S. C.
- MERCANTILE LIBRARY, 13 Astor Place, New York, N. Y.
- MERCANTILE LIBRARY, Broadway and Locust Sts., St. Louis,
Mo.
- MERIWETHER, COLYER, P. O. Box 65, Washington, D. C.
- METCALF, PROFESSOR J. C., Georgetown College, George-
town, Ky.
- MICHIGAN STATE LIBRARY, Lansing, Mich.
- MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Ann Arbor, Mich.
- MICKLE, GENERAL WM. E., Mobile, Ala.
- MILWAUKEE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Milwaukee, Wis.
- MINNEAPOLIS ATHENAEUM, Minneapolis, Minn.
- MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, St. Paul, Minn.
- MOFFITT, MRS. E. E., Raleigh, N. C.
- MURPHY, JAS. T., 1753 Madison St., N. W., Washington, D. C.
- NEWBERRY COLLEGE, Newberry, S. C.
- NEWBERRY LIBRARY, Chicago, Ill.
- NEW HAMPSHIRE STATE LIBRARY, Concord, N. H.
- NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 170 Second Ave., New
York City.
- NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, New York, N. Y.
- NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY, Serial Section, Albany, N. Y.
- NORTH CAROLINA STATE LIBRARY, Raleigh, N. C.
- NORTH CAROLINA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Chapel Hill,
N. C.
- OHIO STATE LIBRARY, Columbus, Ohio.
- *PAGE, THOMAS NELSON, 1759 R St., N. W., Washington,
D. C.
- PASCO, HONORABLE S., Monticello, Fla.
- PATTON, C. L., 43-47 East 10th St., New York, N. Y.

- PENNSYLVANIA STATE LIBRARY, Harrisburg, Pa.
PENNSYLVANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Philadelphia, Pa.
PEORIA PUBLIC LIBRARY, Peoria, Ill.
PESCU, PETER F., 6038 St. Charles St., New Orleans, La.
PETERSON, CYRUS A., M. D., 8 Shaw Place, St. Louis, Mo.
PICKETT, T. E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
PORTERFIELD, COL. GEO. A., Charlestown, Jefferson Co., W.
Va.
PRATT INSTITUTE FREE LIBRARY, Ryerson St., Brooklyn,
N. Y.
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Princeton, N. J.
PUBLIC LIBRARY, Cleveland, Ohio.
PUBLIC LIBRARY, Duluth, Minn.
PUBLIC LIBRARY, Vine Street, Cincinnati, O.
RAINES, JUDGE C. W., Austin, Tex.
RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE LIBRARY, Ashland, Va.
RANEY, GEO. P., Tallahassee, Fla.
RAPER, PROFESSOR CHARLES LEE, Ph. D., State University,
Chapel Hill, N. C.
REAGAN, HONORABLE JOHN H., Palestine, Tex.
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Providence, R. I.
ROBBINS, MAJOR WILLIAM M., Confederate Commissioner
National Park, Gettysburg, Pa.
ROLLER, GENERAL JOHN E., Harrisonburg, Va.
ST. LOUIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, St. Louis, Mo.
SALLEY, A. S., JR., Charleston, S. C.
SAM HOUSTON NORMAL INSTITUTE, Huntsville, Tex.
SASS, G. H., 23 Legare St., Charleston, S. C.
SCOTT, H. R., Reidsville, N. C.
SEATTLE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Seattle, Wash.
SHEPARD, HONORABLE SETH, (Associate Justice, Court of
Appeals), 1429 Euclid Place, Washington, D. C.
SINKLER, WHARTON, M. D., 1606 Walnut St., Philadelphia,
Pa.
SLEDD, PRESIDENT ANDREW, University of Florida, Lake
City, Fla.
SMALL, HONORABLE JOHN H., M. C., Washington, N. C.
SMITH, PROFESSOR E. A., PH. D., Alleghany College, Mead-
ville, Pa.
SMITH, PROFESSOR CHAS. LEE, William Jewell College, Lib-
erty, Mo.
SMITH, HENRY A. M., Charleston, S. C.

- SMITH, MAJOR W. A., Ansonville, N. C.
 SNYDER, PRESIDENT HENRY N., Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C.
 SOCIAL LAW LIBRARY, Court House, Boston, Mass.
 SOUTH CAROLINA COLLEGE, Columbia, S. C.
 SPEARING, J. ZACH, 337 St. Charles St., New Orleans, La.
 SPRINGFIELD CITY LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, Springfield, Mass.
 STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, Terre Haute, Ind.
 STEVENS, B. F. & BROWN, London, England, (Cp. Jas. Kelly, 27 East 22d St., New York City.)
 STIMSON, R. M., Marietta College, Marietta, Ohio.
 STONE, ALFRED HOLT, 200 A St., S. E., Washington, D. C.
 STONE, PROFESSOR WM. E., Raleigh, N. C.
 STREET, O. D., Guntersville, Ala.
 STROTHER, JUDGE P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
 STUBBS, PROFESSOR W. C., Audubon Park, New Orleans, La.
 SUMMERS, ALEXANDER, Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
 SYRACUSE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Montgomery St., Syracuse, N. Y.
 SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Syracuse, N. Y.
 TAYLOR, B. W., Chief Clerk, P. O. Dept., Washington, D. C.
 THOMPSON, HONORABLE HUGH S., (346 Broadway) New York Life Insurance Co., New York City.
 THOMPSON, THOMAS PAYNE, 1812 Calhoun St., New Orleans, La.
 THWAITES, REUBEN G., LL. D., Secretary Wisconsin Historical Society, Madison, Wis.
 TORONTO PUBLIC LIBRARY, Toronto, Canada, (Church and Adalaide Sts.)
 *TRAYLOR, ROBT. LEE, 806 East Marshall St., Richmond, Va.
 TUPPER, PROFESSOR FREDERICK, JR., University of Vermont, Burlington, Vt.
 UNION LIBRARY, Davidson College, Davidson, N. C.
 UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO, GENERAL LIBRARY, Chicago, Ill.
 UNIVERSITY OF NEBRASKA, LIBRARY OF, Lincoln, Neb.
 VASSAR COLLEGE LIBRARY, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
 VAUGHN, PROFESSOR WM. J., Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn. (Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy and Librarian).

- VERDERY, M. J., 16 and 18 Wall St., New York City.
VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY, Richmond, Va.
WADDELL, ALFRED M., Wilmington, N. C.
WATERS, J. TALMAN, Charleston, W. Va.
WATTS, LEGH R., (General Counsel Seaboard Line) 201-3 Commercial Building, Portsmouth, Va.
WEEKS, STEPHEN B., PH. D., San Carlos, Ariz.
WELCH, CHARLES A., 11 Pemberton Square, Boston, Mass.
WELLS, EDWARD L., Box 280, Savannah, Ga.
WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY, Middletown, Conn.
WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL AND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, Charleston, W. Va.
WEST VIRGINIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Morgantown, W. Va.
WESTERN METHODIST BOOK CONCERN TRADE, Jennings & Graham Pub. Agents, 57 Washington St., Chicago, Ill.
WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Cleveland, Ohio.
WHITNEY, EDSON L., 1118 K St., N. E., Washington, D. C.
WHITE, FRANCIS, 341 N. Charles St., Baltimore, Md.
*WHITE, MILES, JR., 341 N. Charles St., Baltimore, Md.
WILLS, PROFESSOR GEORGE S., Westminster, Md.
WILLS, MRS. HELEN DE BERNIERE, Genealogist for the North Carolina Society Daughters of the Revolution and the Raleigh Circle Colonial Dames, 426 North Person St., Raleigh, N. C.
WILMINGTON INSTITUTE FREE LIBRARY, Wilmington, Del.
WILSON, WOODROW, PH. D., LL. D., President Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.
WINN, REVEREND D. WATSON, St. Simons Mills, Ga.
WINSTON, PRESIDENT GEORGE T., North Carolina College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, West Raleigh, N. C.
WINTHROP NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL COLLEGE, Rock Hill, S. C.
WORCESTER FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Worcester, Mass.
WRIGHT, GENERAL MARCUS J., 1712 G St., N. W., Washington, D. C.
WYETH, JOHN A., M. D., 19 West 35th St., New York City.
YALE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, New Haven, Conn.
YOUNG, COLONEL BENNETT H., Louisville Trust Co. Building, Louisville, Ky.

PUBLICATIONS

VOLUME I, 1897, pp. 336, (Out of Print).

VOLUME II, 1898, pp. 390, (Out of Print).

VOLUME III, 1899, pp. 384, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

THE FLORIDA MOUND-BUILDERS, Thomas Featherstonhaugh—EDWARD MOSELEY, James Franklin Shinn—JACOB AMMONET, OF VIRGINIA, Clifton Wood Bransford—SOME DIFFICULTIES OF A TEXAS EMPRESARIO, Lester G. Bugbee—THE TEXAN EXPEDITION AGAINST MIER, Thomas J. Green—PERSONNEL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA CONVENTION OF 1788—A CONFEDERATE INCIDENT, J. L. M. Curry—REPORT OF THIRD ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, *Sec'y*—SIDNEY LANIER, George S. Wills—NULLIFICATION RESOLUTIONS, A. S. Salley—THE RENICK FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, E. I. Renick—HENRY TIMROD, Henry E. Shepherd and A. S. Salley—JOHN BROWN, Thomas Featherstonhaugh—SALISBURY (N. C.) CONFEDERATE PRISON, A. W. Mangum—BOOK NOTES—NOTES AND QUERIES—INDEX.

VOLUME IV, 1900, pp. 525, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

WASHINGTON AND THE CONSTITUTION, J. L. M. Curry—ANDREW R. GOVAN, A. S. Salley, Jr.—THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR IN N. C.—WHY THE CONFEDERACY HAD NO SUPREME COURT—THE TEXAS FRONTIER, 1820-1825, Lester G. Bugbee—A BAPTIST APPEAL—REPORT OF FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, *Sec'y*—THE PURCHASE OF LOUISIANA, Daniel R. Goodloe—THE JOURNAL OF THOMAS NICHOLSON—ANECDOTES OF GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT—CONGRESSMAN STOKES AND PUBLIC ARCHIVES—THE SOUTHERN PLANTER OF THE FIFTIES, Louisa P. Looney—LETTER FROM A REVOLUTIONARY OFFICER—GOVERNOR RICHARD BENNETT, I. T. Tichenor—LIGHT ON THE NEGRO PROBLEM—LEE AND THE CONFEDERACY, Peter Joe Hamilton—THE BATTLE OF KING'S MOUNTAIN—CINCINNATI SOCIETY IN VIRGINIA, John Cropper—SOME COLONIAL ANCESTORS OF JOHNS HOPKINS, Miles White—SOUTHERN REVOLUTIONARY FRONTIER LIFE, William Martin—JOHN WRIGHT STANLY, J. D. Whitford—THE HIGHLANDERS IN AMERICA—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—NOTES AND QUERIES—INDEX.

VOLUME V, 1901, pp. 565, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

HISTORY OF THE CONFEDERATE TREASURY, E. A. Smith—THE SOUTH IN OLDEN TIMES, J. L. M. Curry—EDWARD IRELAND RENICK, Gaillard Hunt—REPORT OF THE FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, *Sec'y*—WILLIAM VANS MURRAY, Clement Sullivan—THE CALHOUN LETTERS, J. L. M. Curry—SKETCH OF GENERAL MUHLENBERG, M. J. Wright—CARRINGTON GENEALOGY, J. B. Killebrew—WILLIAM LYNE WILSON, William H. Wilson—DAVIS'S LAST OFFICIAL MEETING, M. E. Robertson—KINSEY FAMILY DATA, Miles White, Jr.—ON THE HISTORY OF SLAVERY—JOHN A. BROADUS, J. L. M. Curry—THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE VS. TEXAS, John R. Ficklen—HENRY BAKER AND DESCENDANTS, Miles White, Jr.—LOST COLONY OF ROANOKE—THE ORGANIZATION OF THE TEXAS REVOLUTION, Eugene C. Barker—CANADA'S WORK FOR HISTORY—HERBERT BAXTER ADAMS—THE STRUGGLE OF THE CONFEDERACY, J. L. M. Curry—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—PERIODICAL LITERATURE—NOTES AND QUERIES—INDEX.

VOLUME VI, 1902, pp. 562, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

VIRGINIA LITERARY MUSEUM—WILLIAM L. WILSON. TWO TRIBUTES—DISCOVERY OF LAKE SCUPPERNON—LETTERS FROM JOSEPH MARTIN—DOCUMENTS ON THE TEXAS REVOLUTION—THE AMERICAN NEGRO—REPORT OF SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING—JOURNAL OF CHARLES PORTERFIELD—SOUTHERN POLITICAL VIEWS, 1865—BIBLIOGRAPHY OF S. C. WOMEN WRITERS—BICENTENARY OF THE FRENCH SETTLEMENT OF THE SOUTHWEST—AN EARLY DECISION ON IMPERIALISM—EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA—AN OLD-TIME MERCHANT IN SOUTH CAROLINA—THE SPANIARDS IN THE SOUTH AND SOUTHWEST—DIARY OF A TEXAS MARCH—CONFEDERATE POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT—NORTH CAROLINA IN THE CIVIL WAR—DEVELOPMENT OF HISTORICAL WORK IN MISSISSIPPI—A VALUABLE BOOK ON LOUISIANA—GENERAL SUMTER AND HIS NEIGHBORS—CALHOUN AND SECESSION—HERO OF THE ALAMO—REASONS AGAINST TRIAL OF JEFFERSON DAVIS—SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE IN 1837—CONDITIONS IN N. C. IN 1783—TWO RECENT BOOKS ON SLAVERY—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—PERIODICAL LITERATURE—NOTES AND NEWS—INDEX.

VOLUME VII, 1903, pp. 546, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN—A SOUTHERN SULKY RIDE—EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA—TEXAS REVOLUTIONARY SENTIMENT—TWO SOUTHERN HISTORICAL COMMISSIONS—REPORT OF SEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING—RESOLUTIONS IN MEMORY OF DR. J. L. M. CURRY—PUBLICATION OF CONFEDERATE ROSTERS—CALHOUN BY HIS POLITICAL FRIENDS—THE DUANE LETTERS—CAPTURE OF ST. MARY'S, GA.—THE NEGRO IN AFRICA AND AMERICA—PRESCRIPT OF KU KLUX KLAN—SOUTHERN TRAVELER'S DIARY IN 1840—EXPANSION OF OLD SOUTHWEST—CONFEDERATE NAVAL BOOKS AND OTHERS—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—PERIODICAL LITERATURE—NOTES AND NEWS.

VOLUME VIII, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

No. 1, JANUARY, 1904.

TEXAS REVOLUTION DOCUMENTS,	1
SOUTHERN TRAVELER'S DIARY IN 1840 (continued),	23
FIRST UNIVERSITY PLANNED FOR AMERICA (U. S.), by J. S. Flory,	40
THE DUANE LETTERS (continued),	53
RECONSTRUCTION DOCUMENTS,	57
REVIEWS,	61
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	72
NOTES AND NEWS,	78

No. 2. MARCH, 1904.

ALABAMA WAR HOME LIFE, by W. L. Fleming,	81
TEXAS REVOLUTION DOCUMENTS,	104
JANNEY GENEALOGY (to be continued), by Miles White, Jr.,	119
SOUTHERN TRAVELER'S DIARY IN 1840 (concluded),	129
RECONSTRUCTION DOCUMENTS,	139
JONES GENEALOGY (to be continued), by A. S. Salley, Jr.,	147
Reviews,	157
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	165
NOTES AND NEWS,	177

No. 3. MAY, 1904.

JOURNAL OF WILLIAM CALHOUN,	179
JANNEY GENEALOGY (continued), by Miles White, Jr.,	196
RECONSTRUCTION DOCUMENTS,	212
JONES GENEALOGY (concluded), by A. S. Salley, Jr.,	219
REVIEWS,	233
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	245
NOTES AND NEWS,	250

No. 4. JULY, 1904.

JOURNAL OF JAMES AULD, 1765-1779,	253
LONG'S DISCOVERY OF ANESTHESIA, by C. H. Andrews,	269
JANNEY GENEALOGY (concluded), by Miles White, Jr.,	275
RECONSTRUCTION DOCUMENTS,	287
THE WORD "TOTÉ," by Thomas L. Broun,	294
REVIEWS,	297
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	319
NOTES AND NEWS,	335

EXTRA VOLUME I.

INDEX to Meade's *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*.
By J. M. Toner, M. D., 8vo., pp. 63, cloth or paper, \$3.00.

Address
P. O. Box 65.

SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

COLYER MERIWETHER, Editor.

ISSUED BI-MONTHLY.

CONTENTS :

	PAGE
VICE-PRESIDENT ANDREW JOHNSON, by D. M. DeWitt,	437
JOSEPH MARTIN AND CHEROKEES—DOCUMENTS,	443
RECENT RACE PROBLEM LITERATURE, by A. H. Stone,	451
ABOLITION DOCUMENT—NATIONAL ERA,	462
JAMES MURRAY MASON, by W. L. Fleming,	465
REVIEWS,	473
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	500
NOTES AND NEWS,	507
INDEX,	509

Corcoran Building,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

PUBLISHED BY THE ASSOCIATION.

NOVEMBER, 1904.

Entered at the Post Office, Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter.

\$3.00 per annum; \$1.00 per number.

No responsibility assumed for opinions of contributors.

OFFICERS, 1904.

PRESIDENT:

General MARCUS J. WRIGHT.

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

General M. C. BUTLER.

Mr. THOMAS NELSON PAGE.

Colonel GEORGE A. PORTERFIELD.

President WOODROW WILSON.

HONORABLE S. PASCO.

SECRETARY AND TREASURER:

COLYER MERIWETHER, Ph. D., *Washington, D. C*

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL:

(In addition to the above-named Officers):

Professor KEMP P. BATTLE.

STEPHEN B. WEEKS, Ph. D.

Colonel R. A. BROCK.

Mr. ALEXANDER SUMMERS.

Professor R. HEATH DABNEY.

President GEO. T. WINSTON.

Professor JOHN R. FICKLEN.

J. B. KILLEBREW, Ph. D.

Professor CHAS. LEE SMITH.

Mr. B. F. JOHNSON.

Professor W. C. STUBBS.

Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Prof. GEORGE P. GARRISON.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE:

Gen. M. J. WRIGHT.

Dr. STEPHEN B. WEEKS.

Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Dr. COLYER MERIWETHER.

Pursuant to a call signed by nearly a hundred representative persons of the South, the Southern History Association was organized at the Columbian University, Washington, D. C., on the evening of April 24, 1896, for the purpose of studying the history of the Southern States. In carrying out this aim an annual meeting is held, and a Bi-monthly Publication issued. The Association also desires contributions of journals, letters, manuscripts and other material towards the beginning of a collection of historical sources. It will gladly accept papers based on research and documents on all subjects touching the South.

All persons, as well as libraries, interested in the work are eligible for membership, without initiation fee; annual dues \$3.00, life dues \$30.00. There is no other expense to members, who receive all current publications of the Association free of charge.

The publications alone can be had, postpaid, at \$3.00 per volume, unbound, or \$1.00 per number.

All communications should be addressed to

COLYER MERIWETHER, *Secretary.*

P. O. Box 65.

WASHINGTON, D. C.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. VIII.

NOVEMBER, 1904.

No. 6

VICE-PRESIDENT ANDREW JOHNSON.

BY DAVID M. DEWITT.

I.

On Saturday, the fourth day of March, 1865, as the hour of noon drew nigh, the Senate chamber at Washington was crowded with a most distinguished assemblage. In the lower semi-circles of seats and in the space in front of the secretary's desk where a single empty chair in the centre signified that the expected President was to be his own successor, were gathered cabinet officers, judges of the Supreme Court, ministers plenipotentiary, officers of the army and navy; while in the upper semi-circles on one side were massed the senators themselves, and on the other the representatives who, by reason of their number, overflowed into all the unoccupied spaces in the rear and even into the corridors outside. In the chair of the presiding officer, placed as high above the secretary as that officer was above the floor, sat Vice-President Hamlin; on his left Schuyler Colfax, Speaker of the out-going House, and on his right Andrew Johnson, the Vice-President-elect. The galleries were crammed to their utmost capacity—the ladies' quarter, resembling a vast bank of flowers jeweled with the morning dew, shedding sweet influence upon the scene below.

The situation of the country at the moment added an unwonted impressiveness to the occasion and clothed the customary ceremonies with a peculiar solemnity. The fires of civil war, after nearly four years of raging, still blazed all around the southern horizon; but the supineness with which Grant was met as he stubbornly drew the toils tighter and tighter about Petersburg and Richmond, and the consecutive fall of stronghold after stronghold as Sherman, after having ploughed his way through the heart of the Confederacy, swept northward along the coast, gave increasing assurance that the end of the fratricidal strife was nigh. Abraham Lincoln, the leader of the Union for the last tremendous four years, was now to enter upon another term, and in the second office of the government a resident of the rebellious South was to take the place of a resident of the loyal North to mitigate, as was imagined, the too sectional aspect of the administration.

As the hands of the Senate clock creep towards the hour of twelve, the Vice-President, whose official hours are just about to be numbered, gives one tap with his gavel, rises, and, after the usual farewell remarks, inquires whether the Vice-President, whose official hours are about to begin, is ready to take the oath of office. To this inquiry, the figure on the right makes affirmative response, steps forward away from his predecessor who is about to offer him the book, and breaks out into an address to the audience. For an incoming Vice-President to preface his oath with a speech, there was nothing unusual. Since the day when John Adams condescended to accept what he designated as "a respectable office" however "dangerous to my reputation or disproportional to my abilities," this had indeed been the practice. But the remarks of the second officer in the government, far from being classed with the inaugurals of the first, were regarded as but perfunctory performances; and no time was allotted before the entrance of the President-

elect for anything more than the delivery of the common-places appropriate to the case of an officer taking his seat in the body over which he was in the future to preside. Such, however, was not to be the character of the present address. The Vice-President-elect seems to have predetermined that his own inauguration should be something more than an empty form, and himself something more than a lay figure. In contrast with his first predecessor, so far from belittling he felt bound to magnify his office. Two ideas seem to have preoccupied his mind—one, the nullity of all social distinctions before the omnipotence of the sovereign people—as exemplified in his own career; the other, the rescue of his own State from the embrace of the rebellion brought about so largely by his own efforts, as typifying the policy and method by which all her insurrectionary sisters should be restored to the communion of States.

Than an address of this tenor, nothing could have been more appropriate to the situation at that moment; but its effectiveness was fearfully marred by the manner of its delivery. As Andrew Johnson stood the focus of that brilliant assemblage, every eye could discern that he was not himself. His rugged countenance was deeply flushed, his voice husky, his bearing strange, his speech incoherent and disfigured by familiar colloquialisms. In stubborn pursuit of the first of the two ideas we have indicated, he rang the changes on the autobiographic reminiscence that he himself was a "plebian boy"; (he wanted "to talk just about two minutes about that"); and on the democratic axiom that senators, heads of departments, judges of the Supreme Court, nay even the President they were waiting for, were mere creatures of the people's will, as well as himself; (he wanted "to talk just two minutes about that.") And, in illustration of this doctrine, pointing with his finger at the cabinet officers before him, he called them one after the other by name: "You, Mr. Secretary Seward," and "You, Mr. Secretary Stanton,"

and "You"—coming to the Secretary of the Navy—"and you, Secretary—"who is the Secretary of the Navy?" failing for the moment to recall the name of Gideon Welles who was to stand by him so staunchly in the tough conflicts ahead. "Who is the Secretary of the Navy?"—appealing in bewilderment to the officials immediately around him. In a word his demeanor was that of a man overcome by strong drink or suddenly seized by some hidden trouble of the brain.

But, nevertheless, whatever the cause of his mental disturbance, Andrew Johnson seemed bound to have his word out. He saw not the horrified astonishment depicted on the high-bred faces before him. He heard not the impatient murmurs in the background of the assembly: "Why does not some one stop him?" "Has he no friends?" He heeded not the timorous nudging from behind of his distracted predecessor. Lost to all the proprieties of place, as well as to the flight of the precious moments, with lowered head buffeting from side to side the encircling mists, he lunged forward to the goal he had set before him.

And when he escaped from allusions to his own self and to his wonderful elevation—allusions which seemed to arouse in his bosom a very tumult of emotions—and struck on the track of his second idea—the freeing of Tennessee from Confederate thralldom—his thoughts grew clearer, his sentences more coherent, his manner calmer; so that in the latter half of what might otherwise have been condemned as mere egotistic and repetitious chatter, he was actually able to announce with no uncertain sound the key-note of what was to be, in the impending future, his Policy of Reconstruction.

"Before I conclude this brief inaugural address, in the presence of this audience—and I, though a plebian boy, am authorized by the principle of the government under which I live to feel proudly conscious that I am a man, and grave dignitaries are but men—before the Supreme Court, the representatives of foreign Governments,

Senators and people, I desire to proclaim that Tennessee, whose representative I have been is free. She has bent the tyrant's rod, she has broken the yoke of slavery, and to-day she stands redeemed! She waited not for the exercise of power by Congress; it was her own act, and she is now as loyal, Mr. Attorney General, as is the State from which you come. It is the doctrine of the Federal Constitution that no State can go out of the Union; and moreover Congress cannot eject a State from the Union. Thank God, Tennessee has never been out of the Union! It is true the operations of her government were for a time interrupted; there was an interregnum; but she is still in the Union and I am her representative. This day she elects her Governor and Legislature, which will be convened on the first Monday of April, and again her Senators and Representatives will soon mingle with those of her sister States; and who shall gainsay it, for the Constitution requires that to every State shall be guaranteed a republican form of government."

The fundamental article of his political creed—in spite of physical infirmity and mental obfuscation, he managed to get it out. And, then, for a moment, the murmur of his voice ceased. Swinging round with his back to the audience, he stretched out his hand to the Book held by the horror-stricken Hamlin, and, with stammering tongue and many mistakes, repeated after him, one by one, the clauses of the oath. Holding the Book uplifted above his head and turning round to face his hearers, he started to explain his view of the solemn obligation he had just taken upon himself; but the ordeal had become unendurable. The hour of twelve had passed unheeded by. President Lincoln had quietly walked in and taken the empty chair. The new Vice-President was admonished by those around him that further speech was not permissible. Assuming the seat of the presiding officer, he opened the extra session and swore in the new senators by handing them the Bible and omitting the oath. The Secretary of the Senate quickly supplied the omission, and then the painful spectacle was over. Around the simple hero of the hour, the assemblage quickly resolved itself into a procession and, in due order, took up its march to the central portico. There, to the multitude standing in the open air, the President read that short and pathetic ad-

dress, in which there was neither incoherence nor incongruity but which topped the occasion like a coronet of plain gold.

Saturday, just six weeks hence—Abraham Lincoln died by assassination, and Andrew Johnson, “the plebian boy,” took another oath of office.

(To be continued.)

GEN. JOSEPH MARTIN AND THE CHEROKEES.

[The following letters, part already printed as indicated, are from the correspondence of General Joseph Martin and deal principally with Cherokee history, 1778-88. While they were used by Dr. Stephen B. Weeks in his biography of General Martin (Report American Historical Association, 1894,) it is believed that they have never been printed in full before. They are from the originals now in the Draper collection, Wisconsin State Historical Society, except those for May 20, 1783, and Jan. 20, 1787, of which the originals are in hands of Dr. Weeks and that of Apr. 2, 1802, in hands of S. M. Young, Dixon Springs, Tenn. Other letters of General Martin on Cherokee matters will be found in the North Carolina State Records, Calendar of Virginia State Papers and in the Correspondence of Patrick Henry. Summaries and bracketed matter by the editors. —EDITOR.]

CHRISTIAN TO MARTIN ON CATTLE FOR INDIANS.

Botetourt, July 8th 1778.

Dear Captain

I heard you were gone out to Fort Henry again and suppose you will be at Chote before this overtakes you; but I have rec^d no letter from you since I saw you. I have been very uneasy on account of Baley's being so long in delivering the Indians their Cattles but I hope it will soon be done now. I cant hear of your being at Williamsburg since you came in, but I guess you were not. I have not been down since I saw you nor can I go, until Bayley finishes the cattle business. Settles with one. For God's sake be of what service you can in farwarding it.—The Ammunition to be given for the Sheep will be sent out this Summer, or next fall, but I don't expect it will be done until I go down. You may tell the Indians, I will get it for them.

[Extract from Williams Christian's letter to Capt. Joseph Martin.]

GREENE'S COMMISSION TO WM. CHRISTIAN, WM. PRESTON,
ARTHUR CAMPBELL AND JOSEPH MARTIN, ESQS., OF
VA., AND TO ROBERT SEVERE, EVAN SHELBY, JOS.
WILLIAMS AND JOHN SEVERE, OF N. C., TO
TREAT WITH THE CHEROKEES AND
CHICKASAWS AND DETERMINE
THEIR BOUNDARIES.

By the Honorable Nath^l. Greene Esq^r Major General in the
Service of the United States and Commanding Officer of
the Southern department.

To William Christian, William Preston, Arthur Campbell,
& Joseph Martin Esquires, of the State of Virginia, and
Robert Severe, Evan Shelby, Joseph Williams, and John Se-
vere of the State of North Carolina Esquires.

Whereas there have arose hostilities between the subjects
of the United States situated on the western frontier of Vir-
ginia and North Carolina, and the nations or Tribe of In-
dians called the Cherokees and Chiccasaws from a mutual
apprehension of encroaching on the Lands of each other.
And it being represented to me that a mutual desire hath
taken place between the contending parties, to treat on an
adjustment of their respective limits, for an exchange of
prisoners, of a suspension of hostilities, on conclusion of
a peace, which treaty, those concerned, subjects of the
United States, conceive they are not at present authorized
to enter into. And it being essentially interesting to the ser-
vice of the Southern department that a speedy close be put
to the said hostilities, and that harmony between the con-
tending parties be restored. I do therefore, as commanding
Officer of the Southern department hereby nominate & ap-
point you, the said William Christian, W^m. Preston, Arthur
Campbell, Joseph Martin, Robert Severe, Evan Shelby, Jo-
seph Williams, & John Severe Esquires, or any five of you,
commissioners on the part of the United States, to meet

such commissioners, as the said Tribes or Nations of Indians shall appoint on their part, at such time & at such place within the disputed ground as shall be agreed on for the purpose of treating on the adjustments of their respective limits of each party, an exchange Prisoners, a suspension of hostilities, conclusion of a peace, or any thing else for the establishment of harmony and good understanding between the contending parties, as to you may seem proper, subject to the confirmation of Congress. In adjusting the limits of the respective parties, you are to be governed by the laws of the said two States of Virginia and North Carolina within their respective boundaries. You are to exchange such mutual pledges for securing an observance of the treaties concluded on, as may be thought necessary, and you are hereby charged to call on the Lieutenants or commanding Officers of the adjacent Counties within the said two States for force and assistance to prevent any future encroachments of the subjects of the United States on the Lands of the said tribes or Nations of Indians. And as it will contribute much to remove the jealousies, now entertained by those Tribes of Indians, and the laying a foundation for the establishment of harmony and a good understanding between the subjects of the United States & them; to afford the said Tribes of Indians every mark of our good disposition towards them;—You will call on them to appoint certain Persons from amongst themselves to go to Congress, for obtaining such enlargements, or confirmations of their Treaties as may appear to them requisite.

This Commission is to continue in force till revoked by the commanding officer of the Southern department, the commander in chief of the American Army or the Honable the Congress of the United States.

Given under my hand in Camp in Caswell County, North Carolina this twenty-sixth day of February, one thousand seven hundred & eighty one.

NATH GREENE.

Attest,

WILLIAM PIERCE JR. Sec. Y.

MARTIN ON HIS EXPEDITION AGAINST THE INDIANS.

[Printed pp. 64-65, Vol. 2, Cal. of Va. State Papers.]

Long Island 22^d of April, 1781.

Dear Sir:

I returned to this place on Friday last after a tour of nineteen days. It happened very fortunate our going out at the time we did, as there was a large body of Indians collected in Powell's Valley, which we should most certainly fallen in with if Maj^r. Lewis had not alarmed them. It was at one camp where there could not have been less than a hundred; several other traces of smaller parties, all making towards the mouth of Powell's River. Only one party, which seemed the freshest, we followed about thirty miles below Cumberland Gap, came up with them encampt, surrounded them undiscovered, but the camp being so close we could not discover them before they ran out—we fired about thirty guns on them; several of them seemd to be badly wounded. The cane was so thick they could not be pursued on horseback; we got five guns, blankets, shot-pouches, &c. One of their horns was wrote in full John Brown. The said Brown was killed in Cumberland Gap, which induces me to believe it is the party that always watches that place. By such a body as was collecting, it appears that they either intended to attack the Stations, or strike a heavy blow on our frontiers. I made no stay at the camp, but pushed on as fast as possible for about seventy miles farther, being still on fresh sign, when the men stopped, and refused to go any

further, saying I was taking them to Chickamogga; that we were too weak; their provisions near out and their horses tired. I did everything in my power to prevail on them to go about ten miles further, but could not. I am convinced we were within a few miles of some town, as I saw where they took in meat on horseback the blood not dry on the bushes.

They have taken a number of horses that way this Spring. I should write more particular, but Mr. Ben. Price will deliver this to you, who will give you a particular account of the whole. In the mean time, I beg leave to inform you, that I am very desirous of going to the end of the path we left, if men & provisions can be had at any rate, as our frontier must expect great distress from that quarter if they are not broken up. Mr. Price says if he meets with your approbation he can raise 50 men at any time. He has behaved very well on this tour, being one of the spies. Our whole stock of provisions at setting out from Cove was $2\frac{1}{2}$ of bacon half a bushel of corn per man—our strength 65 men including officers.

I am, Sir, with great regard your most obt. ssvt.

JOS. MARTIN.

MARTIN TO ARTHUR CAMPBELL.

[Abstract only already printed, p. 143, Vol. 2, Cal. Va. State papers.]

Long Island, 4th June, 1781.

Dear Colonel—

Last night Charles Murphey and two others came to this place, being sent by the warriors to give notice that there are about 300 on their way to the treaty. The messengers I sent to postpone it, missed of them by going through the woods, which I directed them to do, as I found they were waylaid. Should it be any ways convenient, I should be glad you would come down immediately. Murphy gives a

very satisfactory account. As I suppose you have heard of one Crawford who lately came in with a very alarming account, which is not to be credited; though more of that when you come down. Those coming by land I expect will be stopt, as I expect the messengers I sent got to the Towns before they started—though several canoes had started before Murphy left, that chiefly women & children, which I expect you will think to be policy to keep till the treaty, which is put off until ye. 20th of July: If so, you will please to direct the Commissary to provide for them, as I am without corn, meat and money.

I have sent express to Col. Sevier to be here as soon as possible, though I am informed that the alarm that Crawford gave them, has drawn him to the frontiers with all the force he can raise.

Col. Bledsoe, who is now with me, desires to see you here as soon as possible. If you can not come, please to write immediately down.

I will endeavor to keep Murphey till I see or hear from you.

I am with great regard,
Your most ob^t Serv^t,
JOS. MARTIN.

To Arthur Campbell.

MARTIN TO GOVERNOR HARRISON DENYING THE CHARGES
OF CONVERTING LEAD TO HIS OWN USE; INDIAN
AFFAIRS.

July of 22^d 1782.

Sir,

I received yours of 13 Instant which is all the Letters I have received of yours Since I saw you last and only the one with the Governors. Daugherty Came by & went to Col^o. Smith But I heard of no letter—as to the lead you mention the Governor mentions it in his letter that the Executive

was informed by you that the 1500 lb. of lead Sent me for the use of the Cherokees I had Converted to my own use I am at a loss to know your Reasons for Ledging any such Charges as I have never heard of any Such lead. when I was Down in December last the Executive gave me an order for 2000 lb of lead on my own private act to Sell to the Settlers—which will appear on their Books of that Date which is all the lead I have Rec^d. Since the Treaty or heard of I beg Mr. Jamison may be applyed to who was at that Time Lieut. Governor and signed the order mentioning the particular use it was for—I Beg Sir that you will as soon as possible Inform the Governor how it is I intended Immediately Down myself on purpose but had but one horse fit for use and on Tuesday last my Boy run away & Stole him & I expect gone to Kentucky Ellis Harlin Returned last night from the Nation who informs that the Chickaamogga Indians are Desirous for peace that they was to Set out for Chota with the prisoners the Day he left there that Harington is there waiting there arrival at which time he is to Come for me to go and Receive them I expect him Every hour Harlin has Brought a large quantity of Beads & Talks in but he is very Sick & not able to give them out otherwise Should Send them to you—the old Warror has sent to me Informing that he has Resigned his authority with the Consent of the whole Nation to his Son; Tuckesey or Tarripine—he is the man that went Down with Col^o. Gist Some years past Commander of that party & Desires that I will Come & Dubb him in the name of Congress but I think not to Concern in that before I hear What the Governor will Say on that Subject—the powder that was ordered for the use of the Indians I Beg you will hurry Down as soon as possible as promises will no Longer Do—I beg Sir that you will not fail Leting the governor know how matters Stand in particular the lead as nothing Gives me more pain than to be under the Displeasure of my Superiors. The Governor men-

tions in his letter that gen^l green has appointed Commissioner to settle Indian Business Desires I may Consult with them I expect they are the same that was to hold the Treaty last—I have sent this Day to Col^o Savier to appoint a place to meet Col^o Shelby and myself at which time if they think of Giving Chickamogga Terms Shall send for you and Col^o Christian tho I hardly think they will listen to anything as I am informed the officers of Washington met on friday last to appoint the Day they should Start I wish you Could Come Down yourself Immediately as I am well assured it would answer a great purpose if you Cant Come please to write to me Immediately—I have much more to Say but must reserve it for another letter

am as usual your very humble Sevt.

JOS. MARTIN.¹

¹ Col. Arthur Campbell in commenting on this letter to Gov. Harrison, July 27, 1782, says: "Whilst Col. Martin seems assiduous to promote a conciliatory plan with the Indians, a force is raising, I understand, by order of the Executive of North Carolina to attack all the Cherokee Indians that do not submit to certain terms, low in their nature such as removing to certain spots near our frontier settlement, and live in future by agriculture. Should your Excellency disapprove of such measures in a sister State, of which not only me but the Union may be interested, your representation and influence no doubt, will produce such a revision of the order of North Carolina as may alter its most exceptional parts."

SOME RECENT RACE PROBLEM LITERATURE.¹

BY ALFRED HOLT STONE.

Greenville, Miss.

These six titles below are fairly typical contributions to the already appalling mass of "race problem" literature. They represent a wide range of discussion, and cover a field broad enough to embrace such extremes as the purely historical little book of Professor Collins, and the verbose "proceedings" of the "National Sociological Society."

The smallest of these publications is one of the most interesting, and it is also important by reason of its contributors: *The Work and Influence of Hampton*. For a general outpouring of sentiment, commingled with a display of much more or less excusable ignorance, one does not usually look in vain to the speeches of philanthropists engaged in the pleasing task of "helping the South solve the race prob-

¹The Freedmen's Bureau. A Chapter in the History of Reconstruction. By Paul Skeels Peirce, Ph. D., Instructor in History. Bulletin of the State University of Iowa. Vol. III, No. 1. Published by the University, Iowa City, Iowa. 1904. pp. VII, 200.

The Domestic Slave Trade of the Southern States. By Winfield H. Collins, M. A., Professor of History and English in Claremont College. Broadway Publishing Co., New York, pp. 154.

The Negroes of Columbia, Missouri. A Concrete Study of the Race Problem. By William Wilson Elwang, M. A., Published by Department of Sociology, University of Missouri. 1904. pp. VII, 69.

The Work and Influence of Hampton. Proceedings of a Meeting Held in New York City, February 12, 1904, under the direction of the Armstrong Association. With the Addresses of Mr. Andrew Carnegie, Chairman, President Charles W. Eliot, Dr. H. B. Frissell and Dr. Booker T. Washington, pp. 38.

The Negro Church. A Social Study. Made under the Direction of Atlanta University by the Eighth Atlanta Conference. The Atlanta University Press. Atlanta, Ga., 1903. pp. VIII, 212.

How to solve the Race Problem. The Proceedings of the Washington Conference on the Race Problem in the United States. Under the Auspices of the National Sociological Society. Washington, D. C., 1904. pp. 286.

lem." This gathering was far from being an exception to the rule. Every address delivered abundantly breathed brotherly and sectional love,—and also contained evidences of ignorance. Perhaps "ignorance" is too harsh a term,—it might be fairer to call it a failure to apprehend the true attitude of the Southern white man on certain mooted questions. President Eliot's remarks were by far the most important utterance at the meeting, solely because of the personality of the speaker. They were also the most widely quoted. His tone was kindly throughout,—almost offensively so in places, and occasionally decidedly patronizing. With what calm assurance did he enlighten his auditors upon the resemblances and differences between Northern and Southern opinion concerning the negro! And how crude and offensive, how almost puerile, were some of his statements of Southern attitude!

President Eliot frankly stated that the "differences of practical behavior" toward the negro, as between Northern and Southern people, were attributable simply to the difference in the number of negroes in the two sections. But when he essayed to discuss another "difference" between the sections, he misstated the case in the first instance. It is beyond my ability to understand how an assertion at once so ridiculous and indefensible as the following could have emanated from such a source:

"At the North nobody connects political equality—that is, the possession of the ballot and eligibility to public office—with social equality,—that is, free social intercourse on equal terms in the people's homes. At the South the white population seems to think unanimously that there is a close connection between the two questions following—shall a negro vote or be a letter carrier? And shall he sit with a white man at dinner or marry a white man's sister?"

There can be no question as to the speaker's honesty and sincerity, and the occasion was not one justifying a display

of levity. This statement was unquestionably intended for serious consumption, yet its author could not have better displayed, by any other possible arrangement of words, his utter inability to grasp one of the fundamental elements in the grave situation he was so easily and soothingly discussing.

How great a difference, indeed, is wrought in the sectional points of view by the simple fact of numerical inequality in the distribution of our negro population!

Every letter carrier in my town is a negro and a voter; in my county sits a negro justice of the peace, elected term after term by white voters. Is the head of Harvard indeed so ignorant of the real sentiment underlying the alleged prejudices of several millions of his white fellow citizens as really to imagine that they among whom these negro officials live think as he says they think? It is difficult to believe, yet he so writes himself down. To begin with, the term "social equality," when used by Southern people in discussing phases of the negro question, has no such significance as is here sought to be given it. It is rather loosely used, and may be said to carry with it a conception of any form, or even appearance, of "equality" between the two races, or between individual members of the two. There are but two kinds of "equality" which the Southern white man concedes to the negro: equality of economic opportunity, and equality before the law,—but even here he intends that the framing and administration of the law shall be in his own hands. Opposition to negro voting or office-holding has no basis in any such ridiculous fear as is here alleged,—that the "social" status of such negro will thereby be altered. Where there is such opposition it is based upon an instinctive unwillingness to even *share* government with the negro. Theoretically, however, it may be remarked, President Eliot to the contrary notwithstanding, there is a certain sort of social

and official relationship. We see it in the recognition of certain official circles as coincident with social "sets"; we see it in the social recognition accorded by the head of our government to the various other branches, in the way of official receptions; we see it in the social standing accorded officers in the naval and military branches of all governments. But we have not space in which to pursue this phase of the matter.

President Eliot goes further, however, and makes an unworthy suggestion when he says: "The Southern white sees a race danger in eating at the same table with a negro:

* * * The Northern white sees nothing of the kind. *

* * * His pride of race does not permit him to entertain such an idea. * * * *The Northern white's race feeling seems to be really much more robust than that of the Southern white's. The Northerner's is simply impregnable, like the self respect of a gentleman.*"

Why this unveiled slur? The determination of the Southern people to keep the two races absolutely separate is grounded in no such feeling as can be dismissed with a sneer. It is based upon the high consideration of the general welfare of the State, and rises to the dignity of a fixed canon of public policy, which even the unwilling, if any, are compelled by law and custom to observe for the good of the whole body politic. The individual is required to surrender some measure of his personal freedom to the good of the community. The thirty-odd white men and women who last year in Boston married negroes would not have been permitted to do so in Mississippi. Would President Eliot say that the men who framed the Mississippi statute were afraid lest their daughters became enamored of negro men? The State decrees that there shall be no intermixture of blood sanctioned by the law or the church; that such intermixture shall be placed under the ban, and the stamp of illegitimacy be written upon the brow of an impure offspring; that no

one of her citizens, high or low, no matter how depraved, shall contract such an alliance. So also public opinion, acting with the force of law, says to every white citizen, you shall not break bread with a member of this race, except you suffer the penalty prescribed by your associates,—whatever may be their walk in life. Would President Eliot have the world believe that the Southern man who subscribes to this law, as old as his ancestors, is possessed of less “pride of race” than the Northern man? his “race feeling” less “robust?” This is what he tells us.

He will find the answer to his charges in his own words, the key to his former explanations,—the force and effect of numbers. The white people of the South believe that where two races, as opposed as are the white and black, live together in large masses, public policy, the good of both races, requires the observance of certain regulations in the ordering of their relations toward each other. Furthermore, they are convinced that every single instance of disregard of these established regulations is of harmful tendency, through force of example and suggestion; and this without the least reference whatever to the effect, or absence of effect, upon the parties directly involved. Georgia would not permit a “mixed marriage” within her borders, even though the parties came from Maine; nor would public opinion in Atlanta tolerate the dining together of a negro and a white man from Rhode Island.

All this may be called “race prejudice” by the ignorant, but it is founded in the knowledge and wisdom and sturdy common sense of a whole people, no less than in their traditions. It may be disregarded with possible safety where there is a mere handful of one race in contact with the mass of the other; possibly it may be overridden with impunity where there is only a handful of each; it cannot be safely defied where the millions of the two races,—embracing all degrees and grades and characters and conditions of each—

are destined permanently to occupy the same territory. That the highest welfare of each requires that in living side by side they yet forever live apart, is a proposition conceded by President Eliot himself; yet he would ridicule and belittle the means considered by the Southern people necessary to render it permanently effective.

Dr. Frissell, in a single sentence of his address, shows how easy it is for a half-truth to find lodgment in the mind of a fair and honest man, and largely dominate his point of view. "One of the most important facts about the present situation," he tells us, "is the ignorance of the average Southern white man and woman in regard to the *best* class of negroes." Is this very much more "important" than the ignorance of the average Northern white man and woman in regard to the *worst* class of negroes?—or their ignorance of even the great mass of these people?—or of their average class? Of how much real value is an opinion of an entire race based upon contact with only its exceptional members? even they being largely composed of mulatto types.

Whatever philanthropists or doctrinaires may do or say about the negro, at bottom the question that most concerns him is that of his economic status. In any discussion of such practical matters as those arising out of the industrial position in which he finds himself to-day, the history of his career and development as a free laborer will always be an interesting chapter. Probably no phase of this industrial history is more important than that embraced in the study of the institution which undertook, as one of its objects, to look after his earliest efforts as a laborer in his own right,—the Freedmen's Bureau. Mr. Peirce give a very fair review of the origin and aims of the bureau, and furnishes some insight into its operations. But a great deal more space than is afforded by two hundred pages will be required when the

world is made acquainted with the whole truth of the harm done by this piece of reconstruction machinery.

By far the most important chapter in this study is that on "Land, Labor and Justice,"—(VIII). It was in its administration of that portion of its activities which had to do with the intensely practical freedman labor question, involving the relations between the late master and slave, that the bureau wrought the greatest permanent harm to those whom ostensibly it sought to care for. During the few years of its existence it engendered between the negro and white man a feeling of hostility which the whole course of former relations between the two proves to have been the unnatural product of ignorant interference. The estrangement and hostility thus engendered have proven a handicap to the negro that is beyond computation in its effect upon his life as a free man. Mr. Peirce tells us that the bureau sought to insure such a readjustment of the relations between employers and laborers "as should be consistent with the changed conditions resulting from emancipation." He furthermore thinks that in this it achieved "more marked success" than would be thought possible "from a calm study of the perplexing action," made at this late day. This depends upon the standard we erect as a measure of "success." In any large view of the permanent results to the negro of the operations of the "labor" and "justice" divisions of the bureau, they were among the most miserable of the long array of reconstruction failures.

Mr. Peirce quite plainly holds the opinion that it is no part of the historian's function to condemn further than by reciting facts. He tries to be fair, and this causes us to regret that he did not attempt some summing up of the lasting effects of the operation of this bureau as one of the "agencies of reconstruction." True, he ventures the assertion that "to the Freedmen's Bureau is largely attributable the fact that to-day political lines and race lines are so nearly

coincident in the South." But how very little is there here that suggests that knowledge of the profound and lasting significance of "Reconstruction" to the Southern people which is essential to its proper understanding. That cannot be shown in arrays of figures and bald statements of facts.

Similar to Mr. Peirce's study, in being historical, but very different from it in the aspect of a bearing upon the present economic condition of the negro, is Professor Collins' monograph on the domestic slave trade. It seems almost as impossible for men to agree upon the purely historical aspects of the negro's life as it is to reach a common ground upon the more speculative question of his future status as an American citizen.

One of the most widely accepted ideas concerning the history of the race is that certain of the older slave States, as Virginia and Maryland, at least in the years just preceding the war, engaged extensively in the business of raising slaves to supply the more Southern demand. Professor Collins reaches the conclusion that "these States are not only practically freed from the charge of multiplying slaves and raising them for market as a business, but that, as a rule, they did not sell their slaves unless compelled to do so by pecuniary or other embarrassments." Mr. Collins does not minimize the extent to which a trade in slaves was carried on among the Southern States, but shows that it attained considerable proportions. It is not so much the extent of this trade, however, that has occasioned controversy, as the charge that certain States were engaged in "breeding slaves like cattle, for the Southern market." It is on this that the author's opinion is likely to be questioned, but it is well fortified, and was evidently reached after a careful investigation. The book includes a fair bibliography. His treatment

of his subject seems to be characterized by an eminent degree of fairness, and his conclusions apparently well founded.

The work done under the direction of the Atlanta Conference is entitled to the respectful and thoughtful consideration of every man interested in any aspect of the life of the American negro. The guiding spirit of this work is Dr. DuBois, and he is entitled to the utmost credit for what has been accomplished in the face of the many obstacles confronting his undertaking. Of the studies thus far prosecuted one of the most interesting and valuable is that of *The Negro Church*. It is an historical, as well as a social, study, and covers with commendable thoroughness the religious life of the American negro, from the time of his removal from Africa to the present day. The study embraces the negro's primitive religion, the relation between slavery and Christianity, the societies formed for religious work among slaves, the earlier churches, investigations into present conditions in typical localities and among the several negro denominations, and other features of more than casual interest.

Whatever opinion one may entertain of the character and influence of the negro church in the South, he will find it well worth while to study this report. Our own observation of present conditions may lead to conclusions at variance with most of those given by the contributors, but it is neither safe nor fair solely for that reason to discount their opinions. A people's own estimate of its largest and most important institution is entitled to consideration upon every ground of fairness and liberality. If the white people of the country, North and South, were better acquainted with negro thought and opinion, as given in negro publications, they would understand much better than they do some of

the most important questions arising out of the presence here of two such different races as the African and the Caucasian.

This thought suggests another of our titles,—the reassuring one of "How to Solve the Race Problem." Here we have the proceedings of a meeting of the National Sociological Society. The principal addresses were delivered by white men, it is true, but the society is a negro organization, and the meeting was conducted by negroes. In its discussions negroes took by far the most prominent part, while the white speakers pitched their addresses on lines promising the ready endorsement of their auditors. The tone and temper of these proceedings are of course widely different from the spirit back of the Atlanta Conference, but in a way this publication is of equal abstract value to the student of the "problem."

The man who wonders why the Southern people feel as they do toward Mr. Roosevelt, and who can discover no difference between his attitude and Mr. McKinley's toward the negro, will find here a partial answer to his questionings. It is a favorite "argument" of the President's supporters to adduce the fact that he has appointed fewer negroes to office than did his predecessor. In the mere fact of this numerical difference they find proof conclusive that there is no ground for the Southern contention that Mr. Roosevelt's conduct has established between himself and the negro race relations of a peculiar character. Of course the man whose study of the question has been on rational lines, and has thus involved an acquaintance with the negro's own opinion, as expressed through his own organs, appreciates the absurdity of this proposition. Unfortunately, however, the average "student" of the negro problem takes small account of the negro's view as he himself discloses it. His curriculum does

not embrace a course in negro newspaper reading. He is probably ignorant of the fact that "Our President" has become among many negro organs almost a stock description of the present Chief Executive of the United States. As regards the rather unique relation to the negro in which the President's course has naturally eventuated, probably more than upon any other one subject is there harmony of opinion between the American negro and the Southern white man. If he will carefully go through these proceedings, though he may be left rather hazy as to "How to Solve the Race Problem," if he be honest with himself and his question, the student will at least add something to his stock of knowledge on one of its very present and very acute phases—its relation to current American politics.

In *The Negroes of Columbia, Missouri*, Mr. Elwang has given us an excellent first hand study of the nineteen hundred negroes constituting the colored population of the University town of his State. The study of local conditions is, after all, the best study of the negro race as a whole, and this monograph is a contribution of value in this direction, and is entitled to more extended notice than is possible to accord it here.

The author's own words may be quoted as aptly descriptive of the conditions he discusses: "Politically, there is here the same partisan affiliation as elsewhere in the South. Socially there are exactly the same caste distinctions. Racially there is the same antipathy with tolerance. It is, in a word, the same old and seemingly so hopelessly complex problem of the childish race in competition with the manly." He thinks "we have taken hold of this entire negro problem at the wrong end," and that "it is high time to admit the error and begin aright."

THE NATIONAL ERA AN ABOLITION DOCUMENT.

[The writer has no means of knowing how far the general public was taken into the confidence of Dr. Bailey with the letter of which a copy here follows. It would appear to be one of the many addressed to would-be friends of the principles which the paper was known to advocate. It was in a hand-writing quite different from that of the signature attached. The latter very closely resembles the autograph of Dr. Bailey himself, and is, doubtless genuine. The letter was among others in the private papers of the late ex-Senator James R. Doolittle, of Wisconsin. Although directed to no one, it is well known that Judge Doolittle was a strong sympathizer with the principles advocated by the *National Era* at the time mentioned. No doubt he was appealed to, with others, for assistance.

The *National Era* became an important organ of the Abolition Party in Washington in 1847. Its editor, Dr. Gamaliel Bailey, had been editor of the *Methodist Protestant* in Baltimore in 1836, and later, with James G. Birney, started the *Philanthropist*, an anti-slavery paper, in Cincinnati. The printing office and press of the latter were several times destroyed by mobs, but the publication of the paper was continued till 1847, when it was merged with the *National Era*. That office several times passed the ordeal of mob violence. It was managed with considerable enterprise till the death of its editor and proprietor.

The paper was the recognized organ of the anti-slavery party at the National Capital.

It published Harriet Beecher Stowe's romance of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" as a serial, commencing in 1851 and concluding in 1852.

Dr. Bailey was born in Mount Holly, New Jersey, December 3rd, 1807, and died at sea June 5th, 1859, while *en route* for Europe for his health.

DUANE MOWRY,
Milwaukee, Wis.]

WASHINGTON, Oct. 1858.

MY DEAR SIR:

Shall the National Era be continued? A strange question you may think in relation to a paper reputed to be so flourishing. Once it was flourishing but that time has gone by.

Commenced as the *Pioneer Press of Liberty* on slave soil, a general enthusiasm was awakened in its favor. Its struggle with the mob, and its triumph, which established in the

Capital of the Union, the Liberty of discussion, enlisted for it still further support.

As the Political Anti-Slavery feeling of the country extended, finding few papers to give it utterance, it naturally concentrated on the *Era* as its leading exponent. So its list went up to twenty-five thousand, an unprecedented number for a paper published in Washington City. But events soon occurred that reduced its patronage. First, its struggle to prevent the Anti-Slavery cause from being submerged by Know-Nothingism cost it several thousand subscribers. Next, the organization of the Republican Party, in the formation of which it had taken a leading part, brought into the field such a host of newspapers professing like principles, that very many of my readers withdrew from my support, for the purpose of subscribing to them. The *Tribune*, *Post* and *Times*, of New York, once in opposition, now coöperating with us, putting their large and excellent weeklies at \$1. a year to clubs, which they were enabled to do by the rich advertising custom of their Dailies, everywhere underbid us, and subjected the *Era* to a competition hard to withstand. Beside, there were too many tender footed adherents of the new Party who were not unwilling that the paper should lose much of its prominence and influence.

The result has been a steadily decreasing list. Once the *Era* could boast its twenty-five thousand subscribers, to-day, it has but twelve thousand, a less number than at any time since the second year of its existence. If this process goes on, the paper must go down. Anti-Slavery men and Republicans do not understand this thing. They are under the false impression that I am growing rich and that the *Era* is established beyond possibility of failure. You have the real state of the case now before you. I want no charity, no contributions. I want and will have no patronage from Congress, no official patronage of any kind. The *Era* must live independently on the custom of its subscribers, or not at all.

I think it important that it should live. It was the first press to raise the standard of freedom in this Capital. Its success was the establishment of the right freely to discuss the Question of Slavery on slave soil. For twelve years it has been prominently identified with the Anti-Slavery movement. It represents specially the Anti-Slavery element of the Republican Party. It has been inflexibly true to its avowed principles and independent of mere Party organization. It has never been a burden to its friends, but always self-sustaining.

For twenty-two years have I devoted the best energies of my life as an Editor and Advocate to the cause of freedom, and I am anxious to continue in the work till flesh and heart fail.

The question then is distinctly presented to you and all its friends—*shall the National Era be continued or not?* What I can do to uphold it shall be done, but that will avail little without the prompt, energetic action of its friends. At every Post-Office there will be a falling off in the list unless someone shall take the trouble to see my subscribers, secure renewals, obtain new names and do what he can to arouse a sentiment in favor of the paper. A general and vigorous effort is absolutely necessary. Will you be the one to make it at your office? Will you spend a little time this fall to keep up the subscriptions? Last year during the hard times my friends promised much for this year. Will they make good the promises? Every facility you need shall be granted. List of subscribers shall be sent, if desired. The *Era* cannot stand against the competition of cheap papers unless its claims be *presented early* and *urged strenuously*.

If unable to do anything yourself, you are at liberty to show this letter to any true and discrete friend of the paper.

For terms, &c., see printed enclosure.

Yours Truly,

G. BAILEY.

THE MEMOIRS OF JAMES MURRAY MASON, CONFEDERATE COMMISSIONER TO ENGLAND.

WALTER L. FLEMING, Professor of History, West Virginia University.

James M. Mason¹ was born at his father's winter home in Georgetown, D. C., on November 3, 1798. He was one of the Virginia Masons descended from Colonel George Mason, a Cavalier officer who fled to Virginia after the death of Charles I. For two hundred years the Masons were prominent in Virginia politics. The subject of this memoir was educated at the University of Pennsylvania and at William and Mary College, and read law in the office of a relative in Richmond. After admission to the bar he began to practice his profession in Winchester, and soon afterward, in 1822, he married Miss Eliza Chew of Philadelphia. His legal career was that of the average successful lawyer of the time. He made enough money at the practice of law to support his family after he entered politics.

From the early letters of himself and wife we learn that they lived the simple home life of the Virginians. There was no display, no luxury, and few servants, Mr. Mason never owning enough slaves for his own domestic service, though he always had several decrepit pensioners to support. The servants, kindly treated, were devoted to their master and his family. Mrs. Mason's letters show that the family life was beautiful, and also that the negro servants were fairly worthless. Whenever she wished anything well done

¹The Public Life and Diplomatic Correspondence of James M. Mason. With Some Personal History. By His Daughter [Miss Virginia Mason]. Cloth, Octavo, pp. IX+603. Price, \$3.50. Roanoke, Virginia: The Stone Printing and Manufacturing Company. 1903.

she had to do it herself, and yet the responsibility of the mistress for the slaves was burdensome.

We search in vain through the Mason letters and documents for evidences of the ironclad social system that we are often told existed at that time in Virginia. Mrs. Mason's reading list, such as *Boyle's Reflections*, *Knox's Philosophy of True Religion*, *The Power of Religion Over the Mind*, and numerous histories, is an index to the reading of the cultured Southern woman of that period. The Masons read these books together, wrote many letters to kindred and friends and declared that they were perfectly happy. Mr. Mason never acquired any fondness for club life.

In politics Mr. Mason was a Jeffersonian Democrat and believed in the sovereignty of the States. In the State legislature and in Congress he was a strict constructionist from the first. He often voted against measures desired by his constituents and sometimes failed of reelection, but sooner or later his course was approved by his people. Long before the slavery controversy became acute he was afraid of consolidation in the government. Consequently he opposed tariffs, internal improvements, etc., because they strengthened the central government at the expense of the States and robbed the agricultural South for the benefit of other sections. In Virginia he opposed slave representation in the legislature and in the congressional districts. Only the political people should be represented, he maintained. In 1832 during the Nullification troubles he declared that secession and separation rather than nullification was the proper remedy in case of extremity. In House and in Senate, Mason opposed the abolition agitation, and was singled out for especial vituperation by Charles Sumner. He demanded for the Southern States their rights under the constitution and protection for their institutions, believing that Southern society was based on domestic slavery and that it was necessary for the South to preserve its political power in order

to prevent a social revolution forced by outside influences. He had no faith in the assertion of the anti-slavery leaders that no interference within the States was intended. Consequently he opposed the various compromise measures in which the South continually yielded and became weaker.

For ten years, 1851-1861, Mr. Mason was chairman of the Senate committee on foreign relations and in that position acquired a knowledge of diplomatic questions and methods that was useful to him when he became Confederate Commissioner. Like most Southerners he declared that Kosuth was an impostor and opposed the demonstrations in his favor during his visit to the United States. In 1857 Mason was invited to deliver an address at a Bunker Hill celebration. He pleased the New Englanders and was received by them with what Gideon Welles, in 1873, called "sycophantic adulation." In 1859 he was chairman of the special committee to investigate the raid of John Brown into Virginia at Harper's Ferry and with Jefferson Davis and G. N. Fitch presented the majority report. After the election of Lincoln by a sectional party Mason advocated secession as the only way of preventing a social revolution in the South. "It is a social war," he said "declared by the North, a war by one form of society against another distinct form of society." With the other Virginia congressmen he signed, in January, 1861, an address to the people of Virginia declaring that there was no hope of adjustment. When Virginia seceded Mason was sent as commissioner to Maryland and later chosen as a delegate to the Provisional Congress at Montgomery. He did not take his seat, however, until the Confederate government was removed to Richmond.

On August 29, 1861, Mason was appointed special commissioner to Great Britain, with plenipotentiary powers in case England recognized the Confederacy. He ran the blockade from Charleston, was well received in Cuba and in the British West Indies, and embarked on the British mail-

ship, Trent, for England. Of the capture of himself and Mr. Slidell he wrote a full account, which is printed in his daughter's book. Mason was evidently pleased with his capture, for he knew that it would forward his plans in England and that England would demand his release. The United States Congress asked that he be put in a dungeon and treated as a felon, but in January, 1862, he was released and proceeded at once to England. His task there was to present the Confederate side in the questions arising out of the war, to persuade England to refuse to recognize the blockade of the Southern States declared by the Federals, and finally to secure the recognition of the Confederate States as an independent power, which it was generally believed, would end the war. He kept Richmond well informed of the state of affairs in Great Britain and Europe, sending frequent despatches in triplicate by different routes. Most of these reached their destination, sometimes after long delay. On several occasions in order to inform the Confederate government of affairs in Europe Mr. Mason had reports and despatches printed in English and in Northern newspapers which reached Richmond through the North before despatches could come through the regular channels.

Mason was never officially received by Earl Russell, the Prime Minister, but his correspondence with the latter shows that besides asking the English government to repudiate the Federal blockade, he presented a number of reasons why England should recognize the Confederate States. Some of these were: the Confederacy had proven to be a strong government; England needed the cotton produced by the South, and the South needed quantities of English manufactures; by treaty England might get the carrying trade of the South, which had no merchant marine and which did not want to be economically dependent upon the North after the war; and finally recognition would prevent further bloody war. It is a mistaken belief that the English govern-

ment was in any way friendly to the Confederate States. It refused to recognize the Confederacy because it desired no war with the United States, and no alliance or understanding with France in regard to American affairs, because it wanted the United States weakened by war, and because it was unfriendly to slavery. From the beginning France was ready to recognize provided England would act also, but the English ministry treated the overtures of France with contempt. The English government paid no serious attention to the representations of the Confederacy. It was believed that the separation of the United States was permanent, but England had no intention of getting into trouble with the North and no intention of recognizing a slave state.

Among the English people, Mason reported that the feeling of the upper classes was friendly while the laboring classes, so far as they had any opinion, were in favor of the North. The middle classes were indifferent or inclined toward the South. The cotton manufacturers, who might have brought great influence to bear, were not, until 1863, in favor of recognition, because they had large stocks of cotton goods on hand which they had made when cotton was cheap and on which they were making great profits. Public opinion was on the whole, in favor of the South, though at the same time it was opposed to slavery. Confederate refugees were welcomed in England, ships were built for and supplies sent to the Confederates, blockade running encouraged, and numerous clubs favoring the Southern cause were formed, but the English people, because of slavery, would not force the ministry to recognize the Confederate States. Yet, as Mason's despatches show, the Emancipation Proclamation was not well received in England, being looked upon as an attempt to incite servile insurrection.

Mason found that his accounts of military conditions in America were relied upon rather than the Northern ac-

counts, which reached England first in an exaggerated form which later had to be modified. Thus the Confederate official reports which came later were more correct. Though at first troubled, Mason was later helped, by Mr. Seward's habit of sending out forged Confederate documents aimed to irritate the English against the Confederates.

After the disasters of the summer of 1863 the English ministry became more than ever uncivil toward the Confederate commissioner and he was ordered by his government to withdraw from England. During the rest of the war he was Commissioner on the Continent with large powers. Sometimes he visited England as a private gentleman to keep his friends in Parliament informed of Confederate affairs. In the last days Mason was authorized to talk to the ministry on the subject of the gradual emancipation of the slaves. But it was too late. The English heard with approval of the plan of the Confederates for arming the slaves, but Mason thought it would complicate matters by making a number of free negroes for whom there was no place in the Southern social system.

In spite of the fact that he was never officially received, Mr. Mason was of great service to the Confederacy. Through the newspapers he did much to keep public opinion favorable to the last. In society he was a general favorite and was much sought after. The English people, he said, were just like Virginians. He had able friends in Parliament who carried out his suggestions and who also advised him. The Confederate government relied upon him for advice and assistance in selling bonds and floating loans. Confederate agents were directed by him, he paid the bills of his government, protected his fellow Confederates, and sent supplies to the Confederacy. In this connection it is interesting to note that the great seal of the Confederate States was made in England, was not finished until late in 1864, and could never be used because the supply of wax was lost

on a blockade runner. Another fact brought out in Mason's correspondence to prove the inefficiency of the blockade was this: during the year 1862 the port of Charleston collected larger revenues than in any year previous to the war.

The end came as a surprise to Mason, who had been hopeful to the last. He was now a man without a country. His home had been destroyed early in the war by the Federals and his family dispersed. Finally they went to Canada with numerous other Confederate exiles and there, in 1866, Mason joined them. In 1869 he returned to Virginia and for two years lived quietly in poverty. We hear of him and General Cooper, his brother-in-law, who had been Adjutant General of the United States army and later of the Confederate army, shucking corn for the daily bread, and General Cooper prided himself on the fact that his hands did not blister like Mason's. Not the reverses of fortune, nor disease, but the humiliations of carpet bag reconstruction killed Mason. He died on April 28, 1871, when the condition of the South seemed hopeless.

* * * * *

The memoir by his daughter contains a sketch of his early life and his political career before 1861. Many documents relating to her father are reprinted in full, and in this feature lies the chief value of the book. The diplomatic correspondence is given almost in its entirety, besides a number of hitherto unprinted papers relating to Confederate affairs. It is to be regretted that there are no more of the family letters. Mason wrote regularly to two brothers, a sister and a daughter in Virginia, to a brother in Mississippi and to one in Louisiana, to one son in Texas and to another in Maryland. All of these relatives had their homes destroyed by the Federal army and the family correspondence was lost. Mason's own papers were lost when his home was destroyed. consequently the only ante-bellum correspondence that we

have is that preserved by the Pennsylvania relatives of Mrs. Mason.

To the historian of Confederate diplomacy this compilation is valuable. It would have been more valuable had the printer done his part well. It is sometimes difficult to distinguish between quotation and author's text; the same type is used throughout; omissions are not clearly indicated and references uncertain. But the failings of Southern printers are well known. The portrait does not flatter Mason. There is no index, an unpardonable omission from a valuable book.

REVIEWS.

THE AMERICAN COLONIES IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By Herbert L. Osgood, Ph. D., Professor of History in Columbia University. 2 V., 32+578; 19+490. The Macmillan Co., 1904.

The appearance of these two large volumes marks a distinct epoch in the historical scholarship of this country. They represent the most extensive and accurate research, years of work by the greatest American student of colonial institutions. Not only is this work exhaustive and careful, but in originality of plan and in the field of investigation it is decidedly a pioneer production. It is, to be sure, not designed for the popular reader; its subject matter is too deep and complex and the style of statement is too accurate. But to the student of English colonization, in its political and administrative aspects, and of the origin of our political institutions, this work will at once become a treasure, and, to the mind of reviewer, it will long remain the one great book to which the student must go. In some of its details slight errors will be found, in certain statements modifications will be made, but the work as a whole will endure.

It is the purpose of the author to trace the growth of the British-American colonies as institutions of government and as parts of a great colonial system. The result of his work is the first institutional history of the American colonies as a whole. Within the last few years there have appeared institutional histories of certain individual colonies but none, until this, of the colonies taken together; and most of these works dealing with certain colonies have come from the suggestion of Professor Osgood. Now for the first time has it been made clear that the American institutions of government have their origins in the mother country and that not

only must the colonies themselves be studied but their relations to England also. The two volumes before us deal wholly with the American side. A third volume on the seventeenth century will in a short time follow, in which the English side—the beginnings of imperial administration and control—will be considered. Not only has the author made clear the relations of the colonies to the mother country, but he has also given us original and accurate classifications and discussions of the different types of colonies.

In the present work there are three parts. The first one is devoted to the proprietary province in its early form. The charters of discovery, the experiments of Gilbert and Raleigh, Virginia as a proprietary province under its various charters and experiences, the New England council, and the beginnings of colonization in New England, are all treated in a most exact and comprehensive manner. In part two we find the author at his best. Here we find a masterly consideration of the corporate colonies of New England. Beginning with the transfer of government from England to Massachusetts, Professor Osgood gives us a clear statement and a profound analysis of the executive and judicial system and of the relations of the church and the commonwealth in Massachusetts, also of the workings of the Massachusetts system as seen in the famous struggles of Roger Williams, the Antinomians, the Presbyterians, the Baptists and the Quakers. For the first time is it possible for the reader to see these great controversies in their real and true light. The author's treatment of Plymouth, Connecticut and Rhode Island as corporate colonies, though not so exhaustive as that of Massachusetts, is equally as original and accurate. After these statements and analyses of the corporate colonies in their form and spirit, come discussions of the northward expansion of Massachusetts, of the intercolonial relations, of the territorial, financial and military system of the New England colonies, and of the Indian relations. Perhaps the most

original and valuable of these discussions is that of the territorial system of the corporate colonies.

In part three Professor Osgood has considered the proprietary province in its later forms. The general characteristics of the later forms and the territorial systems of these, the governmental system in Maryland, New Netherlands and proprietary New York, in New Jersey, the Carolinas and Pennsylvania, the judicial, ecclesiastical, financial and military systems in the later proprietary provinces, and the Indian relations, all receive careful treatment. In some of the chapters of this part there is something of incompleteness; in some of these modifications will be made. In details the second volume (Part III) is not equal to the first, but in its plan there is little to change or find fault with. The second volume, though not so accurately done as the first, is very able and valuable. In this are stated in condensed form some interesting and profound observations of the author—the conclusions of his research and thought. In this volume there is the index, the work of Dr. N. D. Mereness, one of the most perfect pieces of work of the kind ever done.

CHARLES LEE RAPER.

THE OPENING OF THE MISSISSIPPI. By Frederick Austin Ogg. New York: The Macmillan Co., 1904. pp. VII—XI +670, 8vo.

Among the numerous books that the celebration of the centenary of the Louisiana Purchase has called into existence, perhaps the most interesting, certainly one of the most carefully prepared, is this work by Professor Ogg. It shows throughout the scholarly hand and the scientific spirit of the trained historical student. Here is no original contribution to the history of the Mississippi valley, but the reader will find an extremely interesting resumé of its physiographic features and of the diplomatic struggles that marked the occupation of it by the French, the Spaniards, and the

Americans. This work contains fourteen chapters, discussing the exploration and settlement periods, the treaties of transfer, the navigation controversy, and the admission of Louisiana into the Union. All are based upon well chosen monographs, government archives, and other original documents. The author is to be congratulated on his clear and unprejudiced presentation of disputed points. No rash statements appear, and the author has avoided many pitfalls into which a less wary historian of the Mississippi Valley might easily have strayed. It was hardly to be expected, however, that in treating so long a period of American history the author should make no slips; it is to his credit that there are so few. On p. 111 he discusses the earliest use of the name of Louisiana, without noting that Margry has shown that the name was applied to the Upper Mississippi Valley as early as 1679. Page 180, Sauvole, the first governor, seems to be accepted as the brother of Iberville, when further investigation would have convinced the author that Gayarré was mistaken in asserting any such relationship. Page 222, the Ursulines contract is referred to as contained in French's Collection III, p. 79-83, but it should have been noted that this is a mutilated form of the contract, the correct form being found in the *Publications* of the Louisiana Hist. Soc., 1902. P. 337, n., King & Ficklen's *History of Alabama [Louisiana?]* is cited. P. 338 the old Louisiana name Villeré is given as Villieré.

In discussing the Aaron Burr conspiracy the author has followed closely Henry Adams. McCaleb's *Conspiracy of Aaron Burr* is cited among the authorities; but McCaleb's strong counter statement of Adams' position should at least have found place in a note. Finally it seems hardly fair to follow Adams in ridiculing the Republicans of Jefferson's day for their inconsistencies in regard to the purchase of Louisiana, and to mention without comment the same inconsistencies exhibited by the Federalists. "Nothing is more

interesting," Henry Adams is quoted as saying, "than to see the discomfort with which the champions of State rights tossed themselves from one horn to the other of the Federalist dilemma." It was equally interesting to note how Federalists like Josiah Quincy, who denounced the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions, were ready to advocate secession when Louisiana was admitted to the Union and to copy those resolutions two years later in the Hartford convention.

However just these criticisms may seem, it is certainly true that Professor Ogg has given us a valuable work, written in a clear, forcible style. Its value is enhanced by a good index, several fair maps, and an excellent bibliography.

JOHN R. FICKLEN.

A JOURNEY IN THE SEABOARD SLAVE STATES. By Frederick Law Olmsted. G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1904. O., 2 vols., pp. xi+418+iii+412.

This work appeared originally in one volume in 1856 and is made up of letters contributed to the New York *Daily Times* based on trips made through the South in 1853-54, and further improved by the period for reflection elapsing between its appearance in newspaper and book form.

There are chapters devoted to Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia, Alabama and Louisiana. The author was a close observer; he has much that is sound and sane in discussing the economic life of the South, but the newspaper space writer appears on almost every page. There is an ever present desire to fill space and to do this the most trivial, outlandish and profane interviews with hack drivers, the small talk and ignorance of chance acquaintances and a sickly effort to reproduce negro dialect is indulged in *ad nauseam*. The author dwells on the inconveniences of public travel in all their petty, annoying details and dignifies by putting into his book as essentially and characteristic-

ally Southern, such things as most sensible people are only too glad to banish from memory as soon as the disagreeable occurrence has passed. But such things as these are a part of Mr. Olmsted's stock in trade and are all laid at the door of slavery. While the book is prejudiced and proverbially anti-slavery in tone, there is much by way of sound criticism of the agricultural, educational and general economic systems of the South,—much that is as true to-day as when written fifty years ago. Had Mr. Olmsted left out of his book his numerous railings against means of travel, his senseless and foolish conversations with low down white folks and negroes who seem to have been his principal traveling companions and associates in the South, and published the remaining small portion devoted to economic affairs, he would have relieved students of the task of sifting the proverbial bushel for the grain of wheat.

There is an introduction by Prof. William P. Trent. This introduction is comical if not amusing. While admitting that he is a Southern man himself, he disclaims "any right to speak authoritatively concerning the fidelity of its descriptions." Since he cannot commend the book for its accuracy himself, he calls to his aid an Englishman of the present generation who has perhaps never seen America, certainly at least knows nothing more of the South than a possible glimpse from a car window. Pray what is the dictum of Mr. John Morley worth when it comes to ante-bellum conditions in the South? The quotation from his *Life of Gladstone* can serve no other purpose than to confirm the ignorant and the unthinking and no one is better aware of this than Professor Trent. Again Professor Trent admits, as is apparent to the most casual reader, that Olmsted did not obtain entrance to the homes of the wealthy planters of the South; that he associated mostly with the poorer whites and with negroes and reported their profanity and small talk, then why such an unnecessary fling at De Bow? Pro-

fessor Trent believes that this book had a greater and more permanent effect at the North than either *Uncle Tom's Cabin* or *The Impending Crisis*.

There is a biographical sketch of the author by Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., and a portrait. In general typographical appearance the volumes are all that could be asked. There is what seems to be a very full and valuable index made by D. M. Matteson.

A HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES. By Waddy Thompson. Octavo, cloth, pp. x+489+xxxvi. Boston: D. C. Heath & Company, 1904.

Of the recent text books in American history this is one of the most promising. It is profusely illustrated and each illustration has a historical value. Neither John Brown nor Guiteau is honored by a portrait. The 36 maps are perhaps the best historical maps that have been placed in a school text, though some of them have a rather cheap appearance. One useful feature is the biographical sketch appended to the portrait of each important historical character. The topical analyses at the end of each chapter are not well made and are of no use. Instead, good summaries might be of value. Fortunately those long and tedious reference lists and bibliographies, so common in the new history books, are omitted, but we should have welcomed a few short lists of books suitable for parallel reading, such as Mrs. Earle's New England books, Mrs. Smede's Southern Planter, and simple biographies. Of 489 pages, colonial history takes up 144; the Revolutionary period fills 62; the Civil War, 69; and after the Civil War, 73. The book is therefore fairly well proportioned. The appendix contains the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution.

The author is abreast of the latest scholarship; on questions of controversy he has studied the sources; the antiquated anecdotes and hoary traditions are absent. Each sec-

tion of the country receives proper attention and is given due credit. New England and the South, in equal measure, get full justice. The great importance of the West is emphasized. The treatment of States Rights, Nullification, and Secession is the best that I have seen in any school history. Here, as elsewhere, the author aims simply to explain the past, to show things as they were, and not to parade his own opinions, or worse, to apologize. More space than usual is devoted to social and economic topics. A particularly interesting chapter is the one on Life in the Confederacy. No one ought to find fault with the Civil War chapters since they were read in the manuscript and approved by General Boynton of the Federal army and General Gordon of the Confederate. The author carries his desire for strict fairness to such a point that he will not say that Sherman's army deliberately set fire to Columbia, and greater impartiality than this no Southern historian can possibly show. He intimates, however, that they successfully completed the burning. The Reconstruction chapters are written with an understanding of the subject,—the explanation of the "Black Laws" being particularly clear and concise. As a text book there is no better; for the general reader also it will be useful.

WALTER L. FLEMING.
West Virginia University.

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PAPERS, volume 31, pp. 375, paper, Richmond, Va., 1903; edited by R. A. Brock.

Contents: 1. The Washington light infantry, 1807-1861, deeds of, roster of, and monument to dead of. 10 pp., perhaps reprinted, no sources given.

2. Imboden's dash into Charlestown, by Captain F. M. Berkeley. 8 pp., lively account by a participant in this raid in the fall of 1863.

3. Gordon's Assault on Fort Stedman, by General James

A. Walker. 13 pp., a very authoritative account of this bold conception of Gordon, in spring of 1865, near Petersburg, Va.

4. Battle of Antietam or Sharpsburg, by Captain J. M. Garnett, Alexander Hunter, and Alexander Robert Chisholm. 16 pp., reminiscences of minor officers, one of them the eminent scholar, J. M. Garnett; also a significant letter by Bishop Keiley bearing on a conversation with General Longstreet in 1862 about a letter from McClellan practically proposing peace with Lee.

5. A chapter of history—meeting of General R. Taylor with General E. R. S. Canby. 8 pp., surrender of Taylor in May, 1865, another paper is the marvelous career of the privateer, Jefferson Davis, which left Charleston in 1861 and played havoc for the next few months.

6. Battle of Fort Gregg, by Captain A. L. Jones. 5 pp., by participant, April 2, 1865, gave Lee time to retreat.

7. Battle of Winchester, by Capt. J. M. Garnett. 8 pp., personal experience with documentary material by a captain, also eminent scholar.

8. The Confederate states flag, its evolution, by General W. L. Cabell. 2 pp., nothing new, not comprehensive, but official repetition.

9. Passing of the Monitor Scorpion. 2 pp., built for Confederates in England, 1863, never delivered, taken by English Government, wrecked August, 1903, off Bermuda.

10. First shot in the War, by Major Wade Hampton Gibbes. 7 pp., mass of evidence, none conclusive as to first shot at Charleston.

11. Last Capital of the Confederacy at Danville, Va. 1 pp., in home of W. T. Sutherlin.

12. Robert E. Lee. Speech of Hon. Don P. Halsey in the Senate of Virginia to provide a statue of, to be placed in Statuary Hall, Washington, D. C. 19 pp., admirable in spirit, with extracts from journals and authors on Lee.

13. How the South got Chemicals and Medicines during the War, by Prof. John W. Mallett. 3 pp., mere summary.

14. In a Louisiana regiment, organization of the 13th Louisiana in 1861; vivid picture of the period, by General John McGrath. 18 pp., personal experiences.

15. The Brunswick Guards, Company H, 53d Virginia Infantry, roster of, by George E. Mitchell. 4 pp., some biography also.

16. General John H. Morgan, an account of his death, by Colonel John W. Scully. 4 pp., by eye witness on other side.

17. Closing scenes of the War. Retreat of General Custis Lee's division, and the battle of Sailor's Creek, by Captain McHenry Howard. 16 pp., mostly personal experiences, from memory.

18. Confederate currency, the best collection of, description of all issues of. 6 pp., rather detailed, best collection in North Carolina State House.

19. Biographical sketch of Major-General P. R. Cleburne, by General W. H. Hardee. 13 pp., first printed 1867, with account of almost fatal fight for Cleburne before 1861.

20. Zollicoffer's oak. Recollections of the Battle of Mill Springs and death of General Zollicoffer. His place of Burial, by Colonel Bennett H. Young. 7 pp., January 19, 1862, strong sympathetic tribute to him and his men who lie in neglected spot.

21. New Market day at Virginia Military Institute. Monument to the boy heroes unveiled. Addresses of Dr. John A. Upshur and Captain John S. Wise, and Threnody by A. C. Gordon. 12 pp., battle of New Market in June, 1864, 70 survivors present at unveiling of monument, June 23, 1903.

22. Company C, 37th Virginia Infantry, roster and history of. 4 pp., from memory.

23. Confederate generals and lieutenant-generals passing away, by Rev. J. William Jones, D. D. 3 pp., chiefly controversy about Longstreet at Gettysburg; only four lieuten-

ant-generals living, S. D. Lee, S. B. Buckner, A. P. Stewart, and J. Wheeler.

24. Captain Don P. Halsey, C. S. A. A gallant officer, accomplished scholar, and able lawyer. Sketch of a noble life, by Hon. D. P. Halsey (Jr.). 13 pp., born Sept. 15, 1836, died January 1, 1883, chiefly war service.

25. The sword of Robert Lee, by Father A. J. Ryan. 1 pp., famous poem reprinted.

26. Maryland and the South. The aid of the State to the Confederacy. By Mrs. D. Girard Wright. 6 pp., emotional and personal.

27. Negroes in the Confederate States Army. Their enlistment advocated by General P. R. Cleburne. 13 pp., reprint of original copy, with memory of events by Irvin A. Buck, staff officer; Cleburne turned down.

28. Pickett's charge at Gettysburg; he "in the front," by Captain Robert A. Bright. 8 pp., vivid personal account.

29. Georgia's Flag. Replaced stars and stripes before Sumter was fired on. 1 p., belongs to R. E. Allen, Augusta, Ga.

30. Recollections of Army life with General Lee. Privations and necessities of the Confederate soldier, by Frank H. Foote. 8 pp., very interesting though not new information.

31. Hunter Holmes McGuire, M. D., LL. D. Unveiling a statue of, in the Capitol Square, Richmond, Va., January, 1904. Ceremonies and addresses of Honorables George L. Christian and Holmes Conrad, and acceptance by Governor A. J. Montague. 19 pp., famous Confederate surgeon, born Oct. 11, 1835, died 1900.

32. Burning of Chambersburg, Pa. Noble conduct of Colonel W. E. Peters, by General John McCausland. 4 pp., by the officer in command, but Peters refused to obey as that was not war.

33. Battle of the Crater, July 30, 1864. Roster of mem-

bers of the 12th Virginia Infantry, who were engaged. 4 pp.

34. History of the Crenshaw Battery, with its engagements and roster, by Charles P. Young and Captain Thos. Ellett. 23 pp., served in all important battles under Lee; poem on light artillery.

35. The battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862, by Captain James Dinkins. 25 pp., chiefly essay on stock sources, nothing new; with satirical poem on General Banks.

36. City 25th Battalion (Richmond), roster of officers of. 3 pp.

37. The first marine torpedoes were made in Richmond, Va., and used in James River, by Col. R. L. Maury. 8 pp., in 1861, from memory, but seemingly reliable.

38. Last Confederate capital at Danville, Va., President Davis confident to the last of triumph, last cabinet meeting and proclamation of, by B. Boisseau Bobbitt. 6 pp., mainly from the writings of Davis.

39. North Carolina and Virginia, in the War 1861-65, and troops furnished by each. Report of History Committee of the Grand Camp C. V. of Virginia, by Hon. George L. Christian. 25 pp., debate as to which did the more, not conclusive either way.

40. The army negro. His affection and fidelity—master and slave congenial, by Captain George Baylor. 4 pp., very pleasant account of several negro servants with their masters in the field.

41. Rank, respectively, in the U. S. and C. S. Armies, and pay of officers and soldiers of the latter. 2 pp.

42. Fort Gregg Again. A defense of its garrison, by Surgeon George W. Richards. 2 pp.

43. The hypodermic syringe first used in the C. S. Army. 1 pp.

44. Index. 2 pp.

Nearly the whole volume is made up of reprints from

newspapers in Richmond, New Orleans, Baltimore, chiefly. Of course the careful student will have to go to these original sources on any critical point, but for the most of work Col. Brock's reprints here will be sufficient, which are all the more valuable as generally the date of paper is given.

NORTHERN REBELLION AND SOUTHERN SECESSION. By E. W. R. Ewing. Cloth, octavo, pp. 383. The Potomac Book Co., Atlanta, 1904.

The title of this work is unfortunate, but there is in the treatise much useful information, and a philosophical setting forth of the Southern point of view on those questions on which Mr. Rhodes has in his first two volumes given the Northern view. In the fifteen chapters are discussed the nature of the Union, State sovereignty, slave legislation by Congress and by the several states and territories, the slave trade, the troubles over the settlement of Kansas, the work of the Underground Railroad, and the attempts to incite slave insurrections.

The ideas of the author and the facts he adduces to support his theories are worthy of note—the more so because other historians have largely neglected the genuine Southern view of the questions in controversy between the sections before the war. It is the belief of the writer that slavery was in a fair way to be driven from the American continent by economic forces when the abolition movement by its violent methods checked this tendency. He shows that from the beginning much of the anti-slavery agitation and legislation was also anti-negro. He makes it clear that Southern whites in the territories were not generally in favor of the institution and shows that the most serious question with the early Southern emancipationists was not that of freeing the negroes, but that of disposing of the freed negroes. As he points out, slavery gradually faded out of the Northern States because of economic reasons; it

was dying in the border Southern States for the same reasons; it died out in the Old Northwest when in spite of the Ordinance of 1787 the institution had existed until found unprofitable; except in the cotton states it was doomed to early extinction. Nature having set limits to the territory of slavery, the author contends that it was absurd and intentionally misleading to rant about the repeal of the Missouri Compromise opening the flood gates of slavery toward the North whence economic forces had already driven it. These natural forces that were working for the destruction of slavery were checked, he maintains, by the abolitionists who demanded immediate emancipation, who refused to abide by the laws of the United States, who instituted a rebellion against the legal government in Kansas, made it a practice to steal slaves from the South, and who endeavored to incite slave insurrections. Southern secession, as he rightly shows, was upon a social question, not a question of political science.

Omitting the argumentative passages, this book has just what Mr. Rhodes' account lacks to some extent—a serious examination of the other side of the case,—and as a supplement to that account it will be of use.

A VIRGINIA GIRL IN THE CIVIL WAR, 1861-1865. Being a Record of the Actual Experiences of the Wife of a Confederate Officer. Collected and Edited by Myrta Lockett Avary. Cloth, pp. x+384. New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1903.

Many years after the war a charming old lady related her war experiences to a friend who wrote them down and, now that the heroine is dead, has given them to the public. And a more interesting book of war recollections it would be hard to find. In clear and simple, almost girlish, language we are told first of the old Virginia social life in Norfolk before the war and of the enthusiasm of the first days

of the Confederacy. Then the Virginia Girl—she was only seventeen—went away to the army with her husband and saw the realities of war—the camp life, the hospitals, marching armies, battles, suffering and death. Her adventures while following the army and while running the blockade to Baltimore for contraband supplies make a thrilling narrative. We get a vivid glimpse of the state of feeling in Baltimore, a Southern city held in the Union by the grip of armies. In the interior of the Confederacy the difficulties in the way of travel across country were so great that we wonder how the Confederate armies were moved and understand why it was that troops might be starving a hundred miles away from plenty. There are several bright anecdotes of Confederate generals. Of the home life of the people but little is said, the Virginia Girl being the greater part of the time with her husband in the army. But the last few months before the end she spent in Richmond in destitution and want, just as all others were. Had the Virginia Girl remained at home and worked, as hundreds of thousands of other women worked, for the Confederate cause, she would have been much more useful, she would have been less in the way of her husband whose business it was to fight, and she might have made him some trousers to replace the non-descripts that we are told he had to wear. But in that case we might not have had this pleasant little book.

WALTER L. FLEMING,
West Virginia University.

WAR SONGS AND POEMS OF THE SOUTHERN CONFEDERACY, 1861-1865. Collected and Retold with Personal Reminiscences of the War. By H. M. Wharton, D. D. Cloth, crown octavo, pp. 412. Sold by subscription. The John C. Winston Co., Philadelphia, 1904.

This new collection of war Confederate war songs will be welcomed by Southerners—the more since other col-

lections are now out of print. The editor was a private soldier under Gordon and Lee. Nearly all of the well known favorites are found in this compilation, and the music to some of them is given. The authors represented are John R. Thompson, Timrod, Ticknor, Father Ryan, Fontaine, Hayne, Albert Pike, W. G. Simms, Mrs. Preston, James R. Randall and many others who are less known. Quite a number of anonymous poems has been culled from the files of war newspapers. The author's reminiscences fill fifteen or twenty pages and furnish us with some interesting anecdotes of Confederate army life. By no means the least valuable part of the volume is the hundred pages of illustrations of Confederate leaders, monuments, historic houses, etc. There are pictures of Lee, Davis, the Confederate cabinet, and of some of the generals, that have not before been published, and in addition there are *facsimiles* of Confederate documents and reproductions of noted war paintings.

These war poems tell us, as nothing else now can, of the courage and devotion of the Southern soldier in the field and the Southern woman at home, and hence have a distinct value to the historian of the period. A revised and amended edition is to be issued at once under the editorship of James R. Randall, author of "Maryland, My Maryland."

W. L. F.

THE SON OF LIGHT HORSE HARRY. By James Barnes. pp. 243. Harper & Brothers, New York and London, 1904.

This is intended to be a history of Robert E. Lee for the use of children. That the author has written a book of some interest and value cannot be denied, but that he has failed in many ways is most apparent. He has given us the chief points in the life of Lee's ancestors and of the great soldier himself, but these have not been given in such a manner as to make Lee the character and genius that he really was. The Lee of the author is active and intelligent, great and

noble; the real Lee of Virginia, the great commander-in-chief of the armies of the Confederacy, is far more active and intelligent, far greater and nobler. To the mind of the reviewer, the life of Lee is yet to be written, either for children or for men of mature years. And this life can never be separated from that of his times; Lee the man and Lee the military chieftain were to a large extent the product of the Southern civilization of the times before 1860. To know Lee one must know not only Lee as an individual but also the life, the philosophy and idealism of the old South. Our author has searched out the leading facts in the life of Lee the individual, but of the spirit of the forces which surrounded him he takes no recognition; and it is this spirit that is by far the most important element.

CHARLES LEE RAPER.

HISTORY OF THE EXPEDITION UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPTAINS LEWIS AND CLARK TO THE SOURCES OF THE MISSOURI. With an account of the Louisiana Purchase, by Prof. John Bach McMaster, New York: A. S. Barnes & Co., 1904. 3 vols., cloth, 4., pp. I. li+35 to 416, II. xv+11 to 410, III. xvii+13 to 382, \$1.00 per vol., net, \$1.08 by mail, 2 ports., maps.

Of the intense interest in the great Northwest aroused by the first publication of this book; of the great amount of attractive and instructive reading furnished by the plain straightforward journals; or, of their great contribution to historical and geographical knowledge and to the natural sciences it is unnecessary to write. The first two are proven by the large number of editions of the work published soon after the return of the expedition and by their republication at this centennial period. The last is equally shown by the care which scholars have given to the work as a whole, the minuteness with which it has been edited and the prepara-

tion now making to issue the journals in an absolutely unabridged form.

The present edition of the Messrs. Barnes is a reprint of the Philadelphia edition of 1814, which bears the name of Paul Allen as editor but which is in reality the work of Nicholas Biddle. To this 1814 edition has been added a ten page article by Professor McMaster on the Louisiana Purchase which in character and extent will in no wise bear out the emphasis given to his name on the title page. There are also a few pages in each volume in which a few of the more important points in the route are identified. In other respects it is simply a reprint of the older edition with all of its imperfections reproduced. There are no page references to the various chapter sections; there are no running head lines; there is no index and to find a particular item the reader must flounder indefinitely. The print is clear and easy on the eyes and the size very agreeable to handle.

THE LAND OF LITTLE RAIN. By Mary Austin. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1904. Sq. O., cloth, pp. xv+281. Many border illustrations by E. Boyd Smith. \$2, net.

Mrs. Austin writes of the Sierras of California. But her title covers a field much more vast than Eastern and Southern California. The land of little rain includes all of Arizona and New Mexico, all of Nevada and Utah and parts of adjoining states as well. But Mrs. Austin writes of things that come within her own vision, of her own experiences and of her own likes and dislikes of the desert. To one who knows it not the desert, naked, glaring with savage rock, unfertilized by water, uncultivated by man, is forbidding and unattractive. To him who knows it at first hand, who has lived in its silences and breathed its ozone laden and health bearing air, who has enjoyed its wonderful and matchless climate, to him it unfolds a new world, it shows

him a charm and depth of beauty undreamed of, for him it speaks a various language; to its deep silence, to its lone and weird attractions, to its perpetual sunshine he will always longingly turn.

It is so with Mrs. Austin. She has caught the spirit of mountain and mesa. She reads the language of its water folk, its wood folk, its flyers and creepers, of bird and beast. She can interpret the dance of the medicine man; she knows the meaning of his retirement into the wickiup; she knows the life and springs of action of the Mexican of the old régime as is clearly shown in the chapter entitled the Little Town of the Grape Vines—*El Pueblo de las Uvas*—and she is at home with the frontiersman, be he rancher or cowboy, trader, pot-hunter or grub-staker. The book is full of ecstasy of praise for the desert, and yet not more praise than its due, not more than will be given it by those who know it best, for “none other than this lone land lays such hold on the affections.”

Mrs. Austin has acquired a striking western vocabulary and is well versed in the unwritten life of desert and plain; she draws on the abundant sources of nature, especially zoology and botany, for inspiration and her book is filled with happy descriptions as may be seen in the chapter called “Water Trails of the Ceriso” and in many happy characterizations like that on p. 85, where it is said “the mesquite is God’s best thought in all this desertness.” The artist, too, has caught finely the spirit of the arid Southwest, the boundless waste of sand, with mountains far and near; the ever present and ever detestable barbed wire fence, an offense to the eye, a menace to man and beast; the carrion crow, alias the stately raven, the coyote, the burro and the Indian all contribute toward making a book of picturesque vividness and wonderful accuracy of detail.

THE INDIANS OF THE PAINTED DESERT REGION. By George Wharton James. Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1904. O. pp. xxi+268, with 66 illustrations from photographs. Cloth, \$2.00 net.

The Painted Desert Region—el pintado desierto as the Spanish conquistadors named it from the wonderful display of colors to be seen on this marvellous palette of God's own making when he started out to paint the rainbow and give colors to the flowers—is itself a boundless region. The author confesses that its bounds are unknown to him, the Spaniards never attempted to bound it; "and no one since has had the temerity to do so." The conditions of color and barrenness that first suggested the name exist over a wide area. They include Southern Nevada and Utah, South-western Colorado, a large part of New Mexico, all of Arizona and stretch away indefinitely south into Old Mexico. Indeed as the author truly says if one Painted Desert were to be staked off in any one of these states ten others equally as large could be found in the remaining ones.

It is within the wide confines of this wild, lone land, naked and desert, savage and bare, stricken by the fierce heat of summer and in parts by the piercing cold of winter, the land of smothering sand storms and howling tempests, the land of little rain where the falling of an inch of water in February or March means life and health to thousands of roaming cattle or its absence starvation and death to the cattle and financial ruin to their owners, a land of sharp contrasts in nature and among men, a land that throbs and thrills and glows with a subtle, indefinable, indescribable charm, a land that fills the soul with ecstasy and grows upon the imagination as no other land can do—a land moreover and best of all which is God's own sanitarium for the healing of the nations—within this ill-defined and unbounded waste of mountain and valley, cañon and mesa, sand and rock live numerous tribes of Indians, many of

them in former days nomads living by rapine and plunder, but now thanks to the strong arm of government—and if the Indian has learned nothing else he has learned thoroughly and well, respect for authority—settling down to the prosaic and unpicturesque lives of farmers and herdsmen. On the eastern borders live the Pueblos, to the south, the Apaches, Papagos, Pimas, Yumas and Mojaves, to the north the Utes and Shoshones. Within the territory bounded by the above tribes, live the Hopis, Navajoes, Wallapais and Havasupais and it is to these four that Mr. James devotes his book.

Mr. James has spent many years among the Indians in that region, and hence writes of them with the intimate knowledge that comes of long acquaintance. Nearly half of his book is devoted to the Hopis, the western kinsmen of the Pueblos, sedentary and agricultural, who have occupied for centuries the First, Second and Third Mesas and who were among the first of these people to come in contact with the Spaniards. They are celebrated in the East for their annual snake dances, a religious ceremony, a prayer for rain, that is described at much length in the present volume. The Wallapais and Havasupais are also an agricultural people, while the Navajoes have been brought up to the nomadic shepherd stage. The book is full of the religious rites and social life of these people. The author writes with an enthusiastic admiration which would put most white people to blush in comparison and which is not always borne out by the actual experience and observation of those readers who have seen the real Indian in his native habitat and have worked with him for years. Nor is this roseate view indulged in by pioneers, settlers and residents who see and know all phases of Indian life. Cooper set the pace for Indian pictures in the East. He made them all strong, well developed, broad chested and “straight as an arrow,” they never forgot a favor or forgave an injury and were never

sensitive to pain. This picture has passed, thanks to first hand knowledge. We know that the Indian more often than otherwise has no physical development to boast of, that he easily becomes the victim of disease and dies where the white man lives; he becomes bent and decrepit; he has lost his stoicism against pain and like the negro he has little sense of personal respect, gratitude or resentment. Neither can we accept the doctrine of James that Indians generally, or even a considerable per cent. are industrious in the white man's sense, ambitious, intelligent or moral.

JAPAN TO-DAY. By James A. B. Scherer, Ph. D. Philadelphia and London: J. B. Lippincott Co., 1904. D. pp. 323, 28 ills. from photographs.

Japan To-day is written by a man who has been a part of the things of which he writes. It is a book of criticism and estimates of Japan and things Japanese, a book of impressions and yet authoritative for Dr. Scherer, now president of Newberry College, S. C., was for five years a teacher in the government school at Saga and as such came into contact with the masses as well as the classes in Japanese life. He not only saw them in the schools where Young Japan goes to learn western civilization, but saw them at work, in their shops and in their homes.

One of the most interesting observations to western students is the fact noted in the chapter on Buddhist sermons that the signs are becoming more and more abundant that Christianity is not only exercising a widening influence on the people, but that it is beginning to pervade and transform the pagan religions themselves. In the Japanese character itself he finds much that is wanting from an occidental point of view, absence of morality, lack of belief in personal identity which perhaps largely accounts for their reckless bravery in the present war, their utter lack of humanity and sympathy, their indifference to time—*tadaima* correspond-

ing to the ever present *manana* of the Mexican—and their lack of business honor. In fact “the only device by which the Japanese may be called in any sense consistent is to say that they are consistently inconsistent.” Yet they have many good qualities, economy, politeness, hospitality, industry, patriotism, ambition.

In the great struggle now on in the East Dr. Scherer gives strong reasons for thinking that Japan will win; he believes that she is fighting the battle of western civilization, of Saxon against Slav, and is an advocate of the dismemberment of China. He contrasts the Chinese and Japanese to the discredit of the latter and from his own study believes the Ainus of the north superior to their conquerors.

The book is a valuable contribution to the yellow problem by one who gets his impressions from experience, who approaches his subject with fair-mindedness and who sets down naught in malice.

THE THOUGHTLESS THOUGHTS OF CARISABEL. By Isa Carrington Cabell. New York: Henry Holt & Co., 1903. D. pp. viii+345. Cloth, \$1.25, net.

This volume of essays is characterized by the author as “the unfashionable and passé opinions of a survivor of a past age.” The publisher admits that the book is due to his instigation. The essays themselves are supposed to be genial satires on things in general, including the new man, the new child, servants, and many others. The satire is general, vague and veiled so much so that at times it is hard to see the point at which the author is aiming. It is presumed from the essay that “the new man” is one who stays at home while his wife is the breadwinner and member of clubs; “the new child” is a vigorous hit at the new education, psychology, apperception, concepts and all that; from “Should Women Propose” we conclude that the author favors that well established custom, while in “Do men pro-

pose" the views of the author are skilfully veiled by many quotations from literary creations. A broad acquaintance with light literature is shown but the book is as dull and insipid as the society to which it so frequently turns.

THE ROMANCE OF PISCATOR. By Henry Wysham Lanier. Pp. 337. Henry Holt & Co., N. Y., 1904.

Of mediocre novels and stories there is no end; the world is flooded with books of this character. Some of these are more or less interesting, while others will not repay the time spent in their perusal. This little volume, while very light, is of some interest. While interesting to a degree, still the lack of strength is not apparent. The theme has in it so much more than the author has made use of, so much more than he has brought to light, that the reader is sorely disappointed. As the title suggests, the hero is a young fisherman. The story tells of his experiences, though none of these are very thrilling, both as a fisherman and as a lover of a certain young woman. As a fisherman his success is marked from the first; as a lover he has many trials and tribulations, but in the end he obtains his prize and reward.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF SOUTH CAROLINA, No. II, 1904, pp. 47, paper, Charleston, S. C.

Happily more than a third of this number is given to original material in the publication of the wills, with translation, of South Carolina Huguenots. The remainder of the issue is given up to the report of the annual meeting on April 13 last, a brief memorial to Francis Marion, and essay on South Carolina Huguenots, and constitution and by-laws of the Society, with an index. The most important step taken by the organization is the determination to mark the sites of decayed Huguenot churches in South Carolina. The membership is two hundred sixty-four, a decline from pre-

vious year although twenty-seven new members were recorded during the year. The loss is really only apparent as the officers heroically took the sensible business method of cutting off worthless dead heads with which nearly all learned organizations are cursed. Great knowledge often has a dull moral sense in financial matters, and the management of this society is to be warmly congratulated for bravely applying the knife to useless appendages.

Maynard Merrill & Co., of New York, have issued as No. 241 of their English Classic Series a booklet on *The Southern Poets*, edited by J. W. Abernethy, principal of the Berkeley Institute of Brooklyn. Lanier, Timrod and Hayne are taken as the representative poets; a few selections from each are given, with literary estimate and appreciation, original and quoted. There are a few notes and a two-page bibliography which indicates a rather shallow acquaintance with the steadily increasing literature of a subject which is attracting more and more of general interest. During the recent weeks the newspapers have been full of the saying that the South was coming into her own again politically. In pure literature her poets are commanding an attention which has never been given them before. (S. pp. 78, paper, mailing price 12 cents.)

The second annual *Report* of the Hon. Dunbar Rowland, director of the Department of Archives and History of Mississippi for the year ending Oct. 1, 1903, is an excellent presentation of what has been done in that State towards the official encouragement of history and is an earnest of what may be hoped for and expected in the future. The *Report* naturally has much to say on the coming publication by the U. S. Government of the Confederate Rosters of Mississippi and a list of such rosters now in the care of the State is printed. There is presented also a list of historical

portraits of public men recently acquired; a summary of the official journals of the various Governors, and many suggestions and outlines of future work for the Department, including an official and statistical *Register* and extended investigations for the history of the State in the archives of England, France and Spain. But with all this enthusiasm for manuscript sources the printed history is still treated officially with only contumely and neglect, for there are outside of official publications of the State "not over twenty books devoted to Mississippi matters in the State Library" (Nashville: 1904. O. pp. 61). Mr. Rowland has also recently published *A Mississippi View of Race Relations in the South* (Jackson, Miss., 1903. O. pp. 21).

In his *Trans-Isthmian Canal* Prof. C. H. Huberich, of the University of Texas, gives a scientific summary of treaties and diplomatic steps, with illustrations of public opinion, in our efforts towards building a canal across the narrow neck connecting the two Americas. He treats the subject from 1825 to 1904, basing his work largely on documentary material and other original sources. (Austin, Texas, pp. 31, boards.)

Perhaps another illustration of the connection between higher education and the racial suicide theory is *The Spermatogenesis of Anax Junius* by a woman, Caroline McGill, fellow in Zoology (volume 2, No. 5, July, 1904, University of Missouri Studies, pp. 15, with numerous illustrations, paper, 75 cts.). The paper is got up in the most approved form and is strewn with scientific terms, but how many men would like to marry a woman of so much zoological attainment?

Prof. W. L. Fleming of West Virginia University has issued a double number, four and five, of his reconstruction

documents with appropriate editing. He has four papers: public frauds in S. C., constitution of the Council of Safety (of S. C., 1870), local Ku Klux constitution (also of S. C.), and the '76 Association (in La., similar to Ku Klux). The first one consists of extracts from an investigation made by the state government after 1876.

Mrs. Jeannette Robinson Murphy, 361 West 55th street, New York City, has published an interesting folio entitled "Southern Thoughts for Northern Thinkers, and African Music in America." It contains several lectures or readings on the negro, some stories and anecdotes in negro dialect, two striking essays on negro music, and twenty-five or thirty slave "spirituals." The price of the book is \$1.25 and it may be obtained from the author at the above address. It is well worth the price.

The *Sunday News* of Charleston, S. C., during the past summer, had a series of papers on the Gourdin family of that city. This was one of the families very active in social life there, and we have not so much a genealogy as a very interesting account of happenings during the early part of the nineteenth century.

PERIODICAL LITERATURE

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, July, 1904, Vol. VIII, No. 1, pp. 72, \$3.00 yearly, \$1.00 singly, Williamsburg, Va.

Contents: 1. Correspondence of President John Tyler: Letter on religious freedom. 2 pp., of July 10, 1843, that the government had nothing to do with religion. Previously published by the American Jewish Historical Society.

2. Virginia Gazette (1752) Extracts from. (Continued.) 13 pp., chiefly advertisements of land and slaves.

3. Journal of the meetings of the President and masters of William and Mary College. (Continued.) 7 pp., of 1768-1769, administrative details, management of students even to ordering one to be whipped; from archives.

4. Marriage bonds at Oxford, Granville Co., N. C. 2 pp., the two decades before Revolution, official records.

5. Family records of the McAdam and Broun families of Northumberland Co., Va. 3 pp., from family Bibles, by Thos. L. Broun.

6. Will books at Annapolis. 1 pp., seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, abstracts.

7. Revolutionary soldiers of Berkeley Co., W. Va. 8 pp., official records bearing chiefly on commissions, pensions, and claims.

8. Meade family history by David Meade. (Continued.) 8 pp., chiefly biography of Andrew and David. No authorities given.

9. Diary of Col. Landon Carter. (Continued.) 8 pp., 1770-1771 daily events and planting matters, social life. Very interesting; history of manuscript.

10. Journal of Cuthbert Powell. (Continued.) 11 pp.,

1796-1801, ocean voyage, social life, reflections on choice of career.

11. The Old Capitol—memorial tablet unveiled at. 2 pp., May 26, 1904, chiefly names of members of the House of Burgesses inscribed on the monument.

12. Bible records of the Throckmorton and Phillips Families. 1 pp., chiefly from 1750 to 1850.

13. Jameson—Ellegood, Parker. 3 pp., genealogical data.

14. Chisman Bible records. 1 p., some twenty names chiefly of eighteenth century.

15. Queries, one page.

16. Book notices. 1 p.

THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE, July, 1904, Vol. V, No. 3, pp. 125-196, \$3.00 yearly, 75 cts. singly, Charleston, S. C.

Contents: 1. Letters of Hon. Henry Laurens to his son John. (Continued.) 19 pp., four letters, fatherly advice, refers to "this cloud of Civil War," some public news and war matters.

2. Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Continental establishment. (Continued). 17 pp., pay rolls by companies.

3. South Carolina Gleanings in England. (Continued.) 7 pp., will abstracts.

4. The Hayne Family, by Theodore D. Jervey. 21 pp., John Hayne, the founder, came over in 1700, down to present, includes such famous members as Isaac and the poet. Scientific with many references.

5. Historical notes. 4 pp., mostly reprints of rare material.

6. Necrology. 2 pp., Charles Henry Simonton, born July 11, 1829, died April 25, 1904, many exact dates and facts.

THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, July, 1904, Vol. 4, No. 3, pp. 185-255, \$1.00 yearly, 25 cts. singly, Charleston, W. Va.

Contents: 1. Adam Miller, by W. S. Laidley. 4 pp., that Miller was not the first settler in the Shenandoah Valley. Not the judicial tone for ending a controversy.

2. The Clendinens, by Mrs. Delia A. McCulloch. 8 pp., starts with traditional 3 brothers, based on such definite statements as "history tells us." Not in genealogical scientific form.

3. Major William Clendinen, by Mrs. Delia A. McCulloch. 5 pp., born May 23, 1753, died Sept., 1828, many events given, exact dates, some records as bible and journal.

4. John Ewing, by A. A. Ewing. 10 pp., born Dec. 25, 1747, died Dec. 23, 1824, Virginia pioneer, mostly his early experience with the Indians. Sources not given, presumably from tradition, but most thrilling narrative.

5. Col. Thomas Bullitt, by W. S. Laidley. 5 pp., born 1730, died 1778, pioneer and surveyor, map, based largely on documents.

6. A Dunmore patent of 1773, by Mrs. A. I. Ryan. 2 pp., original documents from manuscript belonging to the society.

7. Edward Hughes, by William Hansford. 4 pp., incidents and character of this pioneer. From memory, no dates given, but editorial notes supply some facts about will, descendants, and land.

8. Jan Joosten Van Meteren, by S. Gordon Smythe. 7 pp., events from legal records and other original sources of this Virginia pioneer from the Dutch settlement of New Jersey.

9. Major William Haymond, by Henry Haymond, Esq. 9 pp., born January 4, 1740, died Nov. 12, 1821, Virginia pioneers part original sources, part statements without authority.

10. *Guerrilla Warfare in 1862*, by Rev. W. T. Price. 9 pp., personal narrative but not by participant. Very entertaining.

11. *Fincastle*, by R. A. Fast. 1p., place named in honor of Dunmore who was Viscount Fincastle, but erased by legislature.

12. *Publications of Southern History Association*, by W. S. Laidley. 2 pp., caustic notice of some of the reviews.

13. *Editorial Departments*. 3 pp.

THE SEWANEE REVIEW, July, 1904, Vol. XII, No. 3, pp. 257-384, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cts. singly, Sewanee, Tenn.

Contents: 1. *The Plantation as a Civilizing Factor*, by Ulrich Bonnell Philips. 11 pp., historical sketch of Spanish and English methods in America; believes large farms will replace small ones in South. Sensible, balanced paper.

2. *What Becomes of Our Trade Balances?* (second paper). by W. H. Allen. 29 pp., much good stuff, but very poorly digested.

3. *Catullus*, by R. B. Steele. 16 pp., essay only on the life and works of this Latin poet of the last century B. C.

4. *Wordsworth*, by M. Herndon Moore. 12 pp., very sympathetic appreciation of his poems with many illustrative extracts.

5. *The Place of Athletics in Education*, by William P. Few. 14 pp., argues for three tests, amateurs, scholarship, one year residence; merely general statements.

6. *The Political Crisis in England*, by Edwin Maxey. 5 pp., that England has lost prestige everywhere, present rulers failures, must reconstruct Africa and regain standing in Asia. Very sophomoric.

7. *Two Dramas*, by G. B. Rose. 8 pp., an Italian, Gabriele D'Annunzio, with short analysis of a late play, his prose "The most exquisite that the Italian language has ever known;" Professor W. V. Moody, who writes "the

greatest poem ever produced in America," his "masque of judgment." Extravagant language.

8. *A New Star*, by William Norman Guthrie. 7 pp., Martin Schutze, a volume of sonnets and love poems with some nature ones. Review half ironical.

9. *American and German University Ideals*, by Baron Speck Von Sternburg. 6 pp., that American ideas are essentially German.

10. Reviews. 8 pp.

11. Notes. 7 pp.

THE METHODIST QUARTERLY REVIEW, July, 1904, Vol. LIII, No. 3, pp. 428-624, \$2.00 yearly, 50 cts. singly, Nashville, Tenn.

Contents: 1. *McTyeire as an Editor*, by Bishop O. P. Fitzgerald. 5 pp., very interesting characterization of this great polemical Bishop.

2. *God's Gift of Dreams*, by Hugh A. C. Walker. 1 p., solemn poem of two stanzas.

3. *Reminiscences of Cokesbury Manual Labor School*, by a student of 1837. 17 pp., the famous Bishop H. N. McTyeire gives most interesting incidents chiefly personal and religious, scarcely anything on the peculiar educational feature; written in 1859.

4. *The theology of St. John*, by the Rev. T. H. Lipscomb, B. D., of the North Mississippi Conference. 23 pp., popular discussion of St. John's teaching concerning God, Christ, Salvation, Holy Spirit, and future life. Religious not critical tone.

5. *Thomas Carlyle as a Religious Teacher*, by the Rev. E. H. Rawlings, B. D., of the Virginia Conference. 14 pp., a general characterization almost nothing on his religion as Carlyle had none. A very readable essay.

6. *Porfirio Diaz and the Mexican Republic*, by George D. Winton, D. D., editor of the *Christian Advocate*. 11 pp.,

historical sketch giving great credit to Diaz, hopeful of outlook even after his death.

7. *Southern Literature of the Future*, by the Rev. J. M. Hawley. 11 pp., mostly historical, praises average man, fears commercialism and sensationalism.

8. *The South and the Negro*, by Bishop Charles B. Galloway, D. D., LL. D. 12 pp., comprehensive view, warmest advocacy of education for the black; address before the Southern Educational Conference at Birmingham, Ala., April 26, 1904, also printed by Southern Education Board.

9. *The Hammurabi Code and Hebrew Legislation*, by James Henry Stevenson, B. D. Ph. D., professor of Hebrew in Vanderbilt University. 13 pp., very capable summary comparison.

10. *Birds in Their Relation to Man*, by the Rev. L. R. Amis, of the Tennessee Conference. 9 pp., review essay on book by Weed and Dearborn.

11. *The Religious Precinct*, by Charles Gray Shaw, Ph. D., professor in New York University. 14 pp., attempt to bound the realm of religion in modern life. Not definite in conception.

12. *Ethical Culture and Religion*, by the Rev. John C. Granberry, Jr., B. D., of the Virginia Conference. 6 pp., pointing out the good in the movement by Felix Adler and his school.

13. *Editorial Departments*. 70 pp., contain strong condensed sketch of Edwin Arnold, besides the usual book reviews and missionary notes.

CONFEDERATE VETERAN, July, 1904, Vol. XII, No. 7, pp. 323-360, \$1.00 yearly, 10 cts. singly, Nashville, Tenn.

Naturally a good deal of this number is given up to the reunion held in Nashville June 14-16, much of it being reprinted matter, with the address on General Gordon by Judge T. G. Jones. L. F. Garrard describes the part of Gen.

S. D. Lee in checking the rout of the Confederates after their disastrous defeat in the battles around Nashville in 1864. The surplus from the fund contributed for the reunion at Nashville is to be turned over to the Confederate *Veteran* as subscriptions for the magazine to be sent to old Confederate soldiers. Although the periodical has a large circulation the editor with great generosity of soul allows thousands of dead heads, another painful piece of evidence of indifference through the south to intellectual food when they have to pay for it, very sad but very true.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW, July, 1904. Contents: The Rehabilitation of Theramenes, (Greek statesman and patriot of the 5th and 4th centuries, B. C.); Cornage (fees paid the bishop for the agistment of cattle in mediaeval England) and Drengage (a form of tenure), by G. T. Lapsley; Reginald Pole and Thomas Cromwell, an Examination of the Apologia ad Carolum Quintum, by Paul Van Dyke; The Navigation Acts as applied to European Trade, by D. O. McGovney. Documents: Sketch of Pinckney's plan for a constitution, 1787, from the original found among the James Wilson manuscripts, with extracts from the plan and from Pinckney's *Observations* printed in parallel columns; further papers on Wilkinson's relations with Spain, including the decision of the Council of State on his first memorial, his second memorial and a list of influential persons whom he was to buy for Spain; two letters from George Farragut (father of the Admiral) to Andrew Jackson; book reviews, notes, index.

The July and August installments of Dr. S. Weir Mitchell's Autobiography of Washington in *The Century* conduct him through the first clash with the French on the Ohio and his surrender of Ft. Necessity. The fiction of autobiographical reminiscence is splendidly maintained.

NOTES AND NEWS.

VALUABLE TESTIMONY ON THE NEGRO QUESTION.—Of late years there has hardly been a more important contribution to this mighty matter than the utterances during the past summer of the Hon. D. H. Chamberlain, at present of Massachusetts. Mr. Chamberlain was born and educated in New England, commanded a negro regiment during the Civil War and was afterwards in politics in South Carolina, finally becoming Governor of that State for two years, from 1874 to 1876. Being defeated then for re-election he returned to his former home and has been very successful in the practice of law. He was recognized even by his opponents during the bitterest political campaigns ever waged in this country as a man of high personal character, of learning and great ability. Now, in his old age, with ripened experience and broad reflection, he delivers his views on this tragic race problem. Substantially he endorses the general opinion prevailing through the South, urging practically that the people of that locality, in the midst of the trouble, are the ones best fitted to decide on the course of action. It is really disheartening that it seems necessary to point out that the best judges of any question are the ones who know both the practical and theoretical sides. Notwithstanding this plain common sense truism, Mr. Chamberlain has been harshly criticised by those who have only an academic acquaintance with the subject, the poorest in the world unless moderated by a saving sense of modesty. Mr. Chamberlain's most important letter is found in the *Charleston News and Courier* of Aug. 1.

ANDREW JACKSON'S BIRTHPLACE.—This long disputed historical point seems certainly settled by A. S. Salley, Jr.,

in the *Charleston News* of July 31 last. He gives the most comprehensive, scientific treatment of the matter in existence and reaches the positive conclusion that Jackson was a native of South Carolina though born near the North Carolina line. He goes back to the original sources, quoting from Jackson and his early biographers and also using official records. Notwithstanding this thorough investigation, which is a little sarcastic in places, we shall still hear from careless people the old claim that Jackson first saw the light of day in North Carolina. It is not of great importance one way or the other in itself but it is of transcendent value as training in methods of accuracy.

GULF OF MEXICO CARTOGRAPHY.—A paper on this subject will be read in St. Louis by Mr. William Beer, librarian of the Howard Memorial Library of New Orleans. Mr. Beer lent a very full collection of maps of that region as a part of the Louisiana exhibit at the St. Louis Exposition. The list numbers nearly two hundred, going back as far as 1492.

WASHINGTON'S CAPTOR.—Mr. William Beer, Librarian of the Howard Memorial Library of New Orleans, has lately published, from an old portrait, a likeness of Francois Coulon de Villiers who had the great honor of receiving the surrender of Washington at Fort Necessity. After other military service, he spent his last years in Louisiana, dying there in 1803 at the age of 91.

INDEX TO VOL. VIII.

[To include every family name and many surnames in the genealogical articles, but not the names in the Calhoun Journal, Janney tables and similar papers.]

- Abernethy, 7, 421.
 Abolitionism,
 National Era, 462-464.
 New England, part in, 61.
 Abrodd, Ellen, 127.
 Adair, John, 237.
 Adams, Henry, 393.
 Adler, Felix, 505.
Agriculture for Beginners, 401.
 Agriculture, U. S. Dept. of, 414.
 Alabama, Civil War life, 81-103, 417.
 hist dept. of, 78.
 hist. mag. of, 169.
 reconstruction in, 317.
 Union League in, 72.
 Wills on, 129-138.
 Alamance battle, 65.
 Alaska, boundary, 328.
Albany Law Journal, 410.
 Albemarle Sound, 363-366.
 Alcock, Edward, 202, 203, 206, 277.
 Alcock, Robert, 277.
 Alcock, Row, 277.
 Alden, George D., 175.
 Alexander, J. M., 336.
 Allan, Elizabeth P., 161.
 Allen, James Lane, 406.
 Allen, Martin, 18.
 Allen, Nath., 364, 365.
 Allen, W. H., 503.
 Allston, J. B., 326.
 Alrodd, Ellen, 196.
 Altsheler, J. A., 69.
 Amara Society, 329.
American Colonies in the Seventeenth Century, 473-475.
 American Historical Assoc. meet., 78.
 report, 157.
 New Orleans meeting, 319.
American Historical Magazine,
 January, 1904, 168-169.
 April, 1904, 326-327.
American Historical Review, January, 1904, 174-175.
 April, 1904, 319-320.
 July, 1904, 506.
 Amer. history, bibliog. of, 297-299.
American History and its Geographic Conditions, 233-234.
 American Jewish Hist. Soc., 308-309.
American Monthly Magazine, December, 1903, 76.
 January, February, March, 1904, 175.
 American Pol. Sci. Assoc., 329.
 Amis, L. R., 505.
 Anahuac, 350, 255.
 Anderson, Attorney-General, 421.
 Anderson, Clifford, 231.
 Anderson, James L., 231.
 Andrews, C. H., 269-274.
 Anesthesia, discovery of, 269-274.
Annual Report of the American Historical Association for
 1902, 157-158.
 Anthropology, Iowa, 172, 414.
 Antietam, 481.
 Anti-Masonic party, 158.
 Archaeology, Kansas, 397.
 Archer, B. T., 109.
 Archives, 157, 158.
 Mexican, 246.
 Armistead, Hannah H. A., 322.
 Armistead, William, 322.
 Arnold, B., 79, 382.
 Arnold, Edwin, 505.
Arnold's Expedition, 79.
 Ashburn, W. W., 156.
 Ashe, Samuel A., 313, 324.

*At the Big House Where Aunt
Nancy and Aunt Phrony
Held Forth on the Animal
Folks, 403-404.*

Athletics, 503.
Atkinson, William, 285.
Auld, James, 253-268.
Austin, Stephen F., 21, 22, 327.
Author of Dixie, 423.

Baguley, William, 281.
Bagully, George, 281.
Bailey, G., 462, 464.
Baker, Jerman, 322.
Baker, Lawrence, 364.
Balch, Thomas Willing, 328.
Ball, T. H., 318.
Ballard, J. N., 421.
Bancroft, Henry, 283.
Bancroft, Jacob, 283.
Bancroft, John, 283.
Bancroft, Joseph, 283.
Bancroft, Mary, 277, 283.
Bancroft, Robert, 284.
Bancroft, William, 284.
Banks, Enoch Marvin, 332.
Baptists, Va., 321.
Barclay, Robert, 204, 279.
Bard, Thomas R., 171.
Barker, E. C., 2, 327.
Barnes, Abigail, 151.
Barnes, John, 309.
Barrett, D. C., 2, 4, 6, 343, 344.
Bartlett, Jesse, 18, 19.
Basinger, U. P., 421.
Baskerville, Janie McTyeire, 406.
Baskerville, Wm. M., 405.
Bassett, J. S., 75, 158.
Bates, Edward, 142, 145, 146.
Battle, Kemp P., 324, 416.
Battles,
 Antietam, 481.
 Crater, 483.
 Fort Gregg, 481, 484.
 Fort Stedman, 480.
 Guilford Court House, 324.
 Gettysburg, 318, 415.
 Mill Springs, 482.
 Moore's Creek, 32, 34.
 Nashville, 506.
 New Market, 482.
 New Orleans, 236-237.
 Point Pleasant, 323.

Ramsour's Mill, 324, 416.
Sailor's Creek, 482.
Shiloh, 484.
Stono, 325.
Beale, G. W., 167.
Beaumont, Henry Francis, 326.
Bedinger, Daniel, 76.
Beer, William, 508.
Beierlein, C., 167.
Belcher, Mrs. M. B., 76.
Bellamy, Mrs., 134.
Benison, Thomas, 282.
Benjamin, Marcus, 333.
Bennet, Miles Squier, 73.
Bennett, R. T., 253, 254.
Bennettsville, 237.
Benton, Mr., 146.
Berkeley, Gov. on education, 40.
Berkeley, Lucy, 322.
Bethany College, 236.
Bexar Archives, 157.
Bibliography, American History,
 297-299.
 Iowa State Pubs., 414.
Biddle, Henry Drinker, 282.
Biles, Rebeckah, 280.
Biles, Wm., 280.
Bill Arp, 178.
Bingham, Wm. J., 336.
Biography, Adair, 237.
 Allen, J. L., 406.
 Allston, 326.
 Anderson, J. A., 398.
 Barnes, 309.
 Baskerville, W. M., 405.
 Bennet, 73.
 Boner, 333.
 Bouner, S., 406.
 Bowersock, J. D., 397.
 Brindle, W., 396.
 Bullitt, T., 502.
 Campbell, F., 171.
 Calhoun, J., 396.
 Carlyle, 504.
 Carolina Proprietors, 416.
 Carter, 248.
 Carter, L., 500.
 Cawein, M., 406.
 Chouteau, F., 399.
 Claiborne, 306.
 Clarke, S., 397.
 Cleburne, 482.
 Clendinen, W., 502.

- Cobb, S. A., 397.
 Crawford, 167.
 Cromwell, T., 506.
 Curry, 244.
 Dabney, Thos., 404.
 De Saussure, 245.
 De Silva, 309.
 Diaz., 504
 Dixon letters, 170.
 Dromgoole, G. C., 413.
 Eldridge, S. W., 398.
 Elmore, R., 399.
 Emery, J. S., 399.
 Emmerson, 326.
 Ewing, J., 502.
 Farragut, 72.
 Furman, 252, 326.
 Garrett, 326.
 Gattinger, 326.
 Gear, 314.
 George, 306.
 Gladstone, 330.
 Gomez, 309.
 Goodin, J. R., 397.
 Graham, 393-395.
 Griffin, 306.
 Gunn, O. B., 399.
 Haldeman, J. A., 399.
 Hallam, 322.
 Halsey, D. P., 483.
 Hamberlin, 306.
 Hansford, 167.
 Harris, E. P., 398.
 Harrison, B., 406.
 Haskell, D. C., 397.
 Haymond, W., 502.
 Henderson, R., 399.
 Hennipin, 333.
 Hewes, 324.
 Hoar, G. F., 416.
 Hooper, 324.
 Horlbeck, H. B., 409.
 Houston, 326.
 Hoyt, G. J., 397.
 Hudson, 237.
 Hughes, E., 502.
 Hutchinson, C. C., 397.
 Ingle, 333.
 Jackson, A., 169, 237.
 Jefferson, 391-393.
 Johnson, 301-303.
 Johnston, R. M., 406.
 Jones, R., 408.
 Kalloch, I. S., 397.
 Kan. hist. contributors, 396-400.
 King, G., 406.
 Labauve, 305.
 Lane, J. H., 398.
 Lawson, 328.
 Lea, 168.
 Leake, 321.
 Leamer, W., 399.
 Learned, O. E., 398.
 Lee, 303-304, 481, 488.
 Le Flore, 305.
 Leigh, B. W., 413.
 Lewis, A., 323.
 Livingstone, R. R., 413.
 McCoy, 397.
 McComas, H. C., 398.
 McCormick, 310.
 McCrady, 245.
 McGuire, H. H., 483.
 McTyeire, H. N., 504.
 Mason, 465-472.
 Meade A., 500.
 Meade D., 500.
 Meeker, J., 397.
 Miller, 305.
 Miller, A., 167, 323.
 Mommsen, T., 416.
 Moore, E., 396.
 Morgan, J. H., 482.
 Morris, R., 413.
 Morton, 325.
 Moshulitubbee, 307.
 Murat, 72.
 Noah, 308.
 Nolan, 327.
 North Carolina, 313-314.
 Oglethorpe, 238.
 O'Neill, B., 409.
 Page, T. N., 406.
 Peck, S. M., 406.
 Pendleton, 235-236.
 Penn, J., 324.
 Poets, Southern, 407.
 Pollock, 324.
 Pomeroy, S. C., 398.
 Pope, 322.
 Pope, N., 167.
 Powell, C., 500.
 Preston, 161.
 Preston, M. J., 406.
 Quantrill, 308.
 Rastall, J. E., 398.

- Rhett, R. B., 409.
 Riddle, A. P., 398.
 Roane, S., 413.
 Salter, M. J., 398.
 Sanborn, F. B., 399.
 Selim, 168.
 Shelby, 237.
 Sherman, 314.
 Simonton, C. H., 501.
 Slaughter, 237.
 Smith, J., 396.
 Spencer, 330, 333.
 Stelle, 309.
 Sumner, E. V., 399.
 Taylor, N., 327.
 Theramenes, 506.
 Thomas, 245, 325.
 Thomas, G. H., 415.
 Tucker, 166.
 Tyler, 166.
 Utter, D. N., 398.
 Van Meteren, J. J., 502.
 Wakefield, J. A., 398.
 Washington, G., 413.
 Watson, 332.
 Webster, D., 414.
 Williams, G. W., 409.
 Williams, H. H., 398.
 Willis, 72.
Who's Who, 300-301.
 Birds, 505.
 Bishop, William Alfred, 173, 248, 418.
 Black Kettle, 397.
 Blair, Postmaster-General, 139.
 Blakeway, Bennett, 280.
 Blank, E. M., 169.
 Bledsoe, Col., 448.
 Boardman, John, 198.
 Bolton, Herbert Eugene, 246.
 Bocat, Peter B., 339.
 Bond, Captain, 150.
 Boner, John Henry, 333.
 Bonaparte, Devereux on, 69.
 Bonner, Sherwood, 406.
 Borden, Gail, Jr., 22.
 Boredmon, John, 282.
 Bouchelle, J. F., 72.
 Bouldin, Mrs. Joanna, 166.
 Bourbons, 75.
 Bowen, Edwin W., 74, 76.
 Boyd, William Kenneth, 75, 416.
 Boyden, Nathaniel, 336.
 Boykins, Dr., 134.
 Boyle, Virginia Frazer, 175.
 Boynton, General, 480.
 Brale, E. O. G., 409.
 Branch, Orson Waller, 156.
 Brandenburg, J. F., 422.
 Brassey, Thomas, 204.
 Brazil, 247.
 Bretton, Thomas, 203.
 Brewer, Annette Fitch, 175.
 Brewer, John, 151.
 Bright, John, 150.
 Brick houses, 310.
 Brock, Ralph, 282.
 Broun, Thomas L., 294-296, 318, 500.
 Broun, W. L., 77.
 Brown, ———, 254.
 Brown, John, 161, 398, 399, 467.
 Brown, Richard, 150.
 Brown, William Garrott, 417.
 Browne, Peter, 336.
 Browning, Charles H., 171.
 Browning, Robert, 74.
 Broyles, George Edwin, 156.
 Bruce, Donald, 154.
 Bruce, Jacob, 373, 376.
 Budington, Margaret, 414.
 Bugbee, L. G., 157.
Bulletin of the Dept. of Sociology of University of Mo., 410.
 Bullitt, Thomas, 502.
 Bullock, J. G. B., 422.
 Bunton, J. W., 2, 3.
 Burbank, Caroline Clifford, 173.
 Burges, Hugh, 279.
 Burges, Katharine, 206.
 Burges, Lawrence, 279.
 Burgess, Hugh, 276, 278, 279.
 Burgess, Jeffery, 203.
 Burgess, Martha, 276, 277.
 Burgess, Peter, 279.
 Burgess, Richard, 202.
 Burgis, Hugh, 279.
 Burghwyn, W. H. S., 324.
 Burnet, David G., 110, 116.
 Burpee, Lawrence J., 74.
 Burr, A., 476.
 Burwell, T., 372.
 Butler, James, 73.
 Butler, Pierce, 331.
 Byard, C. F. M., 170.
 Bynum, R. E. L., 340.

- Byrd, Thompson, 336.
Byrd, William, 176.
- Cabell, Gen. W. L., 339.
Cain, John S., 339.
Caldwell, Harriet, 154.
Caldwell, Joseph, 336.
Calhoun, Miss Eliza, 179.
Calhoun, J. C., 146, 326.
California, Austin on, 490.
 Spanish in, 162.
Cameron, Duncan, 336.
Campbell, A., 236, 444, 448, 450.
Campbell, C. H., 422.
Campbell, Francis, 171.
Campbell, F., 171.
Campbell, R. J., 331.
Campbell, William J., 251.
Canada Novels, 74.
Canal, Trans-Isthmian, 498.
Cape Fear history, 313.
Capitals of Confederacy, 481, 484.
Carbajal, 344, 345.
Carlton, Frank T., 7, 332.
Carlyle, Thomas, 504.
Carnegie, A., 451.
Carpenter, A. H., 175.
Carr, B. F., 231.
Carr, Martha Ruth, 231.
Carroll, Charles, 328.
Carter, Landon, 500.
Carter, Wilson, 248.
Cash, Katharine, 127.
Caswell, Richard, 324.
Cathey, James H., 160.
Catullus, 503.
Cawein, Madison, 406.
Census, early Kansas, 398.
Century Magazine, 417.
Chamberlain, D. H., 507.
Chamberlain, Elizabeth, 152.
Chambers, T. J., 2, 3, 345, 348,
 349, 358, 359.
Chambersburg, 483.
Charity, 242, 246.
Charleston, 70, 408, 480.
Chase, Salmon P., 158.
Chemicals, Confederate, 482.
Cherokees, 73, 443-450.
Chester, 237.
Chew, Eliza, 465.
Chicago, Jews of, 308.
Chickasaws, 444.
Chism, Shirley Douglas, 175.
Choctaws, 72, 305, 307.
Cholera, 306.
Christian, Colonel, 450.
Christian, G. L., 421.
Christian, J. B., 166.
Christian, William, 444.
Christianity, evidences of, 242.
Church history, 321, 412.
Civil War, Ala. in, 417.
 Brigham on, 234.
 Chase letters, 158.
 Dabney on, 405.
 Hudson in, 237.
 Jones in, 219-232.
 Kansas in, 396-400.
 Knight of Columbia, 315-316.
 Lee on, 158-160.
 Louisiana in, 482.
 Mississippi in, 304-308.
 North Carolina in, 330, 484.
 prisoner in, 409.
 Semple on, 233.
 songs of, 487.
 So. Hist. Papers, 480-485.
 Stiles on, 303-304.
 in Texas, Wood, 72.
 Virginia in, 330, 482, 484, 486.
 in West Virginia, 503.
Claiborne, J. F. H., 306.
Clarkson, H. M., 421.
Clariton, Landor, 132.
Clark, Christ., 364, 365, 366.
Clark, Daniel, 327.
Clark, Nathaniel, 152.
Clark, Wm., 152.
Clark, Walter, 175, 324.
Clay H., 216.
Clayton, W. F., 340.
Cleburne, P. R., 482, 483.
Clendinen, William, 502.
Clinton, 306.
Clinton, Sir Henry, 381.
Cobb, Collier, 324.
Cobb, Mrs. M. E. G. B., 76.
Collamer, Newton L., 422.
Colleges, literary socs. of, 171.
Collier, Robert R., 369.
Collins, ———, 458.
Collins, Josiah, 364, 365, 366.
Collins, W. H., 451.
Colonial Love Letters, 177-178.

- Colonial times, brick houses, 310.
 discipline, 178.
 history, 157, 473-475.
 Love in, 172, 177.
 in North Carolina, 176, 311-313.
 Colorado constitution, 329.
Colorado Journal, 318.
 Columbia, burning of, 77.
 Columbia Hist. Soc., 309.
 Columbus, 129.
 Commercialism, *Gorden Keith*, 68.
 Confederacy, capital of, 481, 484.
 Chemicals in, 482.
 Congress of, 409.
 Cruiser Florida, 164.
 currency of, 482.
 diplomacy of, 465-472.
 flag of, 330, 481.
 generals living, 482.
 home life, 81-103.
 Indians in, 169.
 life in, 305.
 Lost Cause, 248, 330, 415.
 Maryland in, 483.
 Mason in, 465-472.
 Material on, 174.
 Medical service of, 174.
 Medicines, 482.
 Negro in army, 483, 484.
 Ordnance Dept. of, 77.
 private in army of, 483.
 reconstruction and, 57-60.
 rank in, 484.
 songs of, 487.
 So. Hist. Papers, 480-485.
 veteran on, 248, 330, 415, 505.
 veterans of, 338-340, 420.
 Va. military records, 420.
 war material, 76-77.
Confederate States Congress, 409.
Confederate Veteran, December,
 1903, January, 1904, 76-77.
 February, 1904, 174.
 March, 1904, 248.
 April, May, 1904, 330.
 June, 1904, 415.
 July, 1904, 505-506.
 Confederate veterans, finances of,
 420.
 14th ann. meet., 338-340.
 Conners, Demsey, 364.
 Connor, Justice Henry G., 324.
 Constitution, frigate, 76.
 Constitution, U. S., 158, 175, 324,
 506.
 Cooke, A. B., 246.
 Coolidge, Nathaniel, 157.
 Corbishley, John, 201, 276.
 Cooper, J. L., 341.
 Cooper, Thomas, 277.
 Cornwallis, poem on, 171.
 Correspondence, Baker-Rose, 322.
 Carroll, 328.
 Doolittle, 57-60, 212-218, 287-293,
 367-372.
 Duane, 53-56, 377-390.
 Dunlap-Jackson, 169.
 Fannin, 327.
 Hockley, 171.
 Jackson, A., 169.
 Jefferson-Peale, 413.
 King-Womack, 72.
 Laurens, 73, 245, 325, 501.
 Marshall-Miller, 172.
 Murphey, 335-337.
 Murray, 313.
 Noggle letter, 287-293.
 Smith to Doolittle, 213-218.
 Thomas, 73.
 Tucker, 166.
 Tyler, 166, 500.
 de Cos, Martin Perfecto, 21, 116,
 118, 343, 351, 355, 256.
 Cotley, Elen Jany, 197.
 Cotton, Tompkins's works on, 67.
 Cotton Belt, conditions in, 75.
 Cotton Gin Port, 306.
 County hists., Shelby, Ia., 172.
 Tompkins's *Mecklenburg*, 65-68.
 Cowart, Laura, 232.
 Cowpens battle, 69.
 Cranor, Henry Downes, 328, 414.
 Crater, battle of, 483.
 Crawford, William, 167, 333.
 Crenshaw battery, 484.
 Cromwell, P. S., 130.
 Cromwell, Thomas, 306.
 Cross, Leonard J., 154.
 Croston, James, 200.
 Curbishley, Ellen, 200.
 Currency, Confederate, 482.
 Curry, J. L. M., 80, 240.
 Curtis, William Eleroy, 393.
 Custer, Caroline M., 175.

- Dade, W. A. G., 322.
 Dane, Mr. [Dean], 203.
 Darnell, T. M., 421.
 Daugherty, ———, 448.
 D. A. R., organ of the, 76, 173, 175.
 D'Annunzio, Gabriele, 503.
 Daves, J. T., 331.
 Davidson, W. T., 330.
 Davis, Jefferson, 58.
 Davis, John J., 340.
 Davis, Sallie Joyner, 75.
 Dawson, William C., 272.
 Day, Samuel Marion, 156.
 Declaration of Independence, 157, 324.
 Deemer, Horace E., 414.
 Dennison, George S., 158.
 Dent, Alfred B., 422.
 De Rossett papers, 313.
 De Saussure, Henry Alexander, 245.
 Deserts, U. S., 490, 492.
 Desha, Mary, 422.
 De Silva, F. M., 309.
 Devereux, Mary, 69.
 Dewee, Mary, 328.
 DeWitt, David M., 437-442.
 Diary, 1840, 23-39, 129-138. See journals.
 Diaz, President, 422, 504.
 Dictionary, Pinnix, 401.
 Diplomacy, Livingstone's, 413.
 Dixie, author of, 423.
 Dixon, William, 170.
 Dodd, W. E., 319, 332.
 Dodge, Edmund Arthur, 74-75.
Domestic Slave Trade of the Southern States, 451.
 Donnell, John R., 336.
 Donoho, S., 336.
 Doolittle, James R., 59, 140, 144, 145, 213, 293, 367, 369, 371, 462.
 Drake, B. M., 406.
 Dramas, 503.
 Dreams, poem, 504.
 Drinker, Joseph, 282.
 Dromgoole, George C., 413.
 Duane, James, 53, 55, 377, 379, 380, 382, 384, 386.
 "Duane Letters," 53-56, 377-390.
 DuBois, W. E. B., 459.
 DuBose, Horace M., 331.
 DuBose, Joel C., 72, 169.
 Duffy, William, 336.
 Dunbar, William, 327.
 Duniway, C. A., 157, 175.
 Dunlap, Mrs. C. W., 42.
 Dunlap, Hugh, 326.
 Dunlap, R. B., 169.
 Eastern question, 75, 171.
 Economics, 503.
 Eddy, Marianna F., 175.
 Education, athletics in, 503.
 Bethany College, 236.
 Colonial, 172, 178.
 first Amer. Univ., 40-52.
 Hillman Coll., 306.
 Indian, early Va., 42.
 manual labor, 504.
 Methodist Colls., 247.
 mod. lang. in, 416.
 Quesnay Academy, 165.
 Southern Conference, 243, 337.
 Southern need, 416.
 Wm. and Mary Coll., 500.
 Elections, early, 172.
 Elegies, English, 331.
 Eliot, C. W., on Negro, 452-456.
 Eliot, George, 76.
 Ellwood, Thomas, 204.
 Elwang, W. W., 451, 461.
 Elzas, Barnett A., 70, 250, 316, 334.
 Emmerson, Thomas, 326.
 Emmett, D. D., 423.
 England, charity in, 242.
 Enloe, Abraham, 160.
 Essays, Cabell, 495.
 Ethics and religion, 505.
 Evans, Clement A., 339.
Evidences of Christianity from Impartial Sources, 242.
 Ewell, Mary E., 340.
 Ewing, A. A., 502.
 Ewing, John, 502.
 Falkner, John, 203.
 Farmers, Ga., 332.
 Farr, Thos., 153.
 Farragut, D. G., 320.
 Farragut, Major George, 72, 506.
 Farrand, Max, 320.
 Fast, R. E., 503.
 Featherstonhaugh, Thomas, 373.
 Few, W. P., 416, 503.

- Ficklen, John R., 475-477.
 Fife, R. H., 165.
 Filibustering, 169.
 Finances of Confederate Veterans,
 420-421.
 Fincastle, 503.
First Struggle over Secession in
 Mississippi, 241-242.
 Fisher, Charles, 336.
 Fisher, William, 282.
 Fisher, William J., 6.
 Fitzgerald, Bishop, O. P., 504.
 Flag, Confederate, 330, 481.
 Georgia, 483.
 United States, 76.
 Fleming, Walter L., 72, 81-103,
 169, 244, 238, 239, 317, 391-
 393, 404-405, 417, 465-472,
 479-480, 498-499.
 Fletcher, Joshua, 18.
 Florida, West, 307.
 Flory, John S., 40-52.
 Foard, John F., 409.
 Fort Gregg, 481, 484.
 Fort Washington, 309.
 Fortier, A., 319, 411.
Four Years Under Marse Robert,
 303-304.
 Fourteenth Annual Meeting of the
 United Confederate Veter-
 ans, 338-340.
 Fox, George, 201, 329.
 Franklin battle, 305.
 Fraser, Chas., 245.
 Frazier, J. B., 338.
 Freame, Master, 171.
 Frederick the Great, 319.
 Freedmen's Bureau, 451.
 Freedom of Speech, 75.
 Friends, Kansas, 398.
 Frissell, H. B., 451, 456.
 Fuller, Geo. F., 246.
 Fulton, Hamilton, 336.
 Furman, McDonald, 326.
 Furniture, Colonial, 172, 328.
 Gadsden, Christ, 153.
 Gailor, Bishop, 338.
 Gallaher, Doctor, 110.
 Galloway, Charles B., 505.
 Garfield, Capt., 150.
 Garrard, L. F., 505.
 Garrett, W. R., 326.
 Gass, J., Journal of, 317.
 Gattinger, Dr. Augustus, 326.
 Gazley, Thos. J., 4, 6.
 Gear, J. H., 314.
Genealogical Quarterly, October,
 1903, 173-174.
 January, 1904, 247-248.
 April, 1904, 418.
 Genealogy, Anderson, 167.
 Auld, 266-268.
 Ball, 318.
 Bathurst, 488.
 Belfield, 408.
 Brooke, 166, 321, 412.
 Brown, 318, 500.
 Browning, 408.
 Bruce, 166, 321, 412.
 Butlers, 73.
 Carter, 408.
 Catesby, 408.
 Chisman, Bible, 501.
 Clendinens, 502.
 Cocke, 408.
 Conway, 321, 322.
 Dabney, 404.
 Dade, 322.
 Davis, 412.
 Duke, 168.
 Ellegood, 501.
 Eltonhead, 318.
 English gleanings, 73.
 Fielding, 321, 412.
 Forrest, 408.
 Fraser, 245.
 French, 322.
 Gaskins, 318.
 Ga. records, 173.
 gleanings in Eng., 173, 248, 320.
 Gomez, 309.
 Gourdin, 499.
 Graham, 408.
 Gray, 322.
 Hayne, 501.
 Henshaw, 323.
 Herndon, 166, 321, 412.
 Hickman, 408.
 Hill-Faison, 325.
 Haskins, 325, 408.
 Jackson, 167, 237, 326.
 Jameson, 501.
 Janneys, 119-128, 196-211.
 Jones, 219-232.
 Jones list, 408.

- Jones, Roger, 408.
 Latane, 408.
 Leroy, 408.
 Lewis, 408.
 McAdam, 318, 500.
 Mag. of, 173, 247, 418.
 Meade, 500.
 Meriwether, 408.
 Minor, 166, 321.
 Moffat, 331.
 Morton, 166, 325, 412.
 Nat. Society, 422.
 N. C. Mag. of, 324-325.
 obituary, 166.
 Parker, 501.
 Pate, 167.
 Pa. gleanings in Eng., 328.
 Phillips, 501.
 Pinkard, 318, 322.
 Pope, 167.
 quarterly of, 173, 247, 418.
 Rodes, 326.
 Rootes, 322.
 Rose, 172.
 Selden, 322.
 Skelton, 408.
 S. C. gleanings in Eng., 325, 501.
 Strother, 322.
 Throckmorton, 501.
 tombstones, 166.
 Va., gleanings, 166, 412.
 Va. meanings, 166.
 Walker, 318, 408.
 Walker, J., 172.
 Waltons, 72.
 Waring, 408.
 Whitsitt, 169, 326.
 Williamson, 167.
 Winfree, 170.
 Woodford, 468.
*General Joseph Graham and His
 Papers on N. C. Revolution
 ary History*, 393-395.
 "General Joseph Martin and the
 Cherokees," 443-450.
 Generals, Confederate, 482.
Genesis of Lincoln, 160-161.
*Geographic Influences in Ameri-
 can History*, 233-234.
 Geography and history, 233-234.
 Brigham and Semple on, 233-
 234.
 George, J. Z., 306.
 Georgia colonial notes, 248.
 early papers of, 169.
 farmers of, 332.
 flag of, 483.
 Long's discovery, 269-274.
 Oglethorpe in, 238.
German Judiciary, 241-242.
 Germans, in Va., 168.
 Gettysburg, battle, 415.
 Park, 318.
 Picketts charge, 483.
 Ghost tale, 168.
 Gibbs, John Walters, 153.
 Gladstone, W. E., 330.
 Godbey, J. E., 331.
 Goldsborough, Netta Lee, 76.
 Goode, Judge, 421.
 Goodloe, Daniel R., 415.
 Goodpasture, Albert V., 326.
 Goodpasture, Ernest W., 327.
 Gordon, J. B., 480, 505.
Gordon Keith, 68-69.
 Gottschalk, M. G., 165.
 Gourdin family, 499.
*Governor William Tryon and his
 Administration in the Prov-
 ince of North Carolina*,
 1765-1771, 63-65.
 Grace, F. M., 247.
 Grace, Walter J., 231.
 Graham, Jr., 393-395, 416.
 Graham, Major William A., 324,
 337, 416.
 Granberry, John C., 505.
 Grant, U. S., Lee on, 415.
 Gray, Arthur R., 171.
 Green, S. A., Peabody fund, 80.
 Greene, N., 329, 444, 446.
 Gregg, Israel, 286.
 Griffin, A. P. C., 70.
 Griffin, Thomas, 306.
 Grimsley, D. A., 421.
 Gritten, Edward, 343, 344, 345, 347,
 349, 352, 353, 355, 356.
 Grymes, John, 322.
 Gulf of Mexico Cartography, 508.
Gulf States Historical Magazine,
 September, 1903, 72-73.
 November, 1903, 169-170.
 Guthrie, William Norman, 504.
 Hadley, Eldridge Drew, 329.
 Halbert, H. S., 72.

- Hale, Edward J., 336.
 Hall, John, 198, 356.
 Hallam S., 322.
 Halle, John, 282.
 Halsey, D. P., 483.
 Hamilton, J. G. DeR., 75.
 Hammond, Mrs. Jno. D., 246.
 Hammond, Otis G., 173, 248.
 Hampton, W., 77.
 Hanks, Nancy, 160.
 Hansford, J., 167.
 Hansford, William, 502.
 Haralson, Herndon, 336.
 Hardiman, Berta, 232.
 Hardiman, Hon. Isaac, 232.
 Harlow, Ella W., 175.
 Harrington, General William Henry, 254.
 Harris, Mrs. Dilue, 246.
 Harrisburg in Tex. rev., 107-109.
 Harrison, Mrs. Burton, 406.
 Harrison, Gov., 450.
 Harrison, James, 202, 203, 211, 279, 280, 283, 284.
 Harrison, James A., 162.
 Harrison, Rev. W., 330.
 Hartley, Edward, 198.
 Hartley, Robert, 198.
 Harvey, Gabriel, 74.
 Harvey, Margaret B., 175.
 Hathaway, J. R. B., 324.
 Hawley, Rev. J. M., 505.
 Haworth, P. L., 319.
 Hayes, R. B., papers of, 61.
 Haymond, Henry, 502.
 Haymond, W., 502.
 Hayne, John, 501.
 Hayne, Wm. H., 161.
 Haywood, Marshall DeLancey, 63, 72.
 Haywood, John, 336.
 Heald, Samuel, 283.
 Healty, William, 153.
 Hease, Thomas, 203.
 Heath, Andrew, 281.
 Heath, Anne, 280.
 Heath, Jane, 281.
 Heath, Margary, 279, 280.
 Heath, Richard, 196.
 Heath, William, 281.
 Helm, Mary, 177.
 Henderson, Archibald, 332.
 Henderson, Richard, 336.
 Henderson Journal, 176.
 Hendrix, Bishop E. R., 331.
 Henneman, J. B., 406.
 Hennepin, Father Louis, 234-235, 333.
 Henshaw, Mrs. Valley V., 323.
 Hetzel, Susan R., 422.
 Hewes, Joseph, 324.
 Hill, D. H., 324.
 Hill, David Spence, 246.
 Hill, Edward Allston, 422.
 Hill, Henry P., 4, 6.
 Hillman College, 306.
 Hinke, W. J., 165, 320, 412.
 Hinsdale, Mrs. John, 324.
 Hist. Associations, Amer. Hist., 319.
 Columbia, 309, 310-311.
 Huguenots of S. C., 496.
 Jewish, 308-309.
 Kansas, 395-400.
 Pee Dee, 341.
 Mississippi, 304-308. *see dif.* states.
 Historical enthusiasm, 419.
 Historical periodicals, *see different* States.
 Historical MSS. Commission, 158.
 History, Colonial, 157.
 and geography, 233-234.
 Iowa work for, 423.
 Lea on, 174.
 lyric idea in, 310.
 Mahan on, 157.
 meaning of, 74.
 methods to-day, 79.
 School, 479-480.
 Southern teaching, 332.
 study of in South, 310.
History of Louisiana, 411.
History of Mecklenburg County, 65-68.
History of North Carolina, 162-164.
History of the United States, 479-480.
 Hite, Jost., 323.
 Hittites, 330.
 Hoar, G. F., 416.
 Hockley, Richard, 171.
 Hodge, Helen Henry, 417.
 Hodson, Hubert C., 280.
 Hoffsten, Ernest Godfrey, 332.

- Holidays, Southern, 174.
 Holladay, A. D., 176.
 Holliday, Carl, 74.
 Holmes, Thomas, 204.
 "Home Life in Alabama During the Civil War," 81-103.
 Homes, historic, 307, 324.
 Hooper, William, 324.
 Hopkins, John, 286.
 Horack, Frank Edward, 414.
 Horlbeck, H. B., 409.
 Hornes, Dr., 134.
 Horns, Dr., 130.
 Hosmer, J. K., 317.
 Hotels, Miss., 1840, 38.
 Washington, in, 310.
 Hough, Emerson, 286.
 Hough, Mary, 280.
 Hough, Oliver, 280, 284, 285.
 Houston, J. C., 421.
 Houston, S., 326.
How to Solve the Race Problem, 451.
 Hoyt, W. Henry, 325, 394.
 Hughes E., 502.
 Huguenots, South Carolina, 496.
 Virginia, 165.
 Hulme, Wm. Henry, 406.
 Hunte, Thomas, 127.
 Hunter, Robert W., 420, 421.
 Hunton, General, 421.
 Hussey, R., 320.
 Hyam, Thomas, 171.
 Hypnotism, 246.
 Hypodermic syringe, 484.
Impeachment and Trial of Andrew Johnson, 301-303.
 Indians, Black Kettle, 397.
 captivity among, 318.
 Cherokees, Texas, 73, 443-450.
 Choctaws, 72, 307.
 Confederacy, in, 169.
 desert, 492.
 Florida, 307.
 Kansas, 396-400.
 Moshulitubbee, 307.
 North Carolina, 324.
 Osage, 396.
 Pueblos, 162.
 S. C. massacre, 72.
 Va. educ. of, 42.
 Wichita, 397.
Indians of the Painted Desert Region, 492-494.
 Induction, 311.
 Ingle, E., 337.
 Ingle, J. A., 333.
 Inquisition, Peru, 309.
 Inskip, John, 327.
 Inspiration, 331.
In the Red Hills, 240-241.
 Iowa, governors of, 314.
 hist. mag. of, 172, 329, 414.
 Iron industry, 171.
Iowa Journal of History and Politics, January, 1904, 172-173.
 April, 1904, 329.
 July, 1904, 414-415.
 Iredell, James, 166.
 Irvine, Wm. Fergusson, 199.
 Italians in Southern Cotton Fields, 337-338.
 Jack, Patrick C., 21, 22.
 Jackson, Andrew, 169, 506.
 birthplace, 507.
 Farragut to, 506.
 Seminole War, 326.
 Jackson, Charles T., 26, 29.
 Jackson, T. J., 77, 161.
 Jackson, Thomas R., 18, 19.
 Jacob, Lewis on, 247.
James Sprunt Hist. Mons., 313.
 Jameson, ———, 449.
 Jameson, J. Franklin, 158.
 Jamestown, 165, 166.
 Exposition, 340-341.
 site of, 320, 412.
 Janey, Elizabeth, 210.
 Janey, Mary, 210.
 Janney, 120.
 Janney, Abell, 219.
 Janney, Ann, 209, 283, 284.
 Janney, Anne, 125, 202, 209.
 Janney, Alyce, 127.
 Janney, Barbara, 282.
 Janney, Elizabeth, 122, 209, 210.
 Janney, Ellen [Alrodd], 199, 275, 283.
 Janney, Henry, 196, 206, 207, 210, 211, 282.
 Janney, Jacob, 209.
 Janney, Joseph, 209, 284.
 Janney, Margaret, 125, 210.
 Janney, Margery, 119, 280.

- Janney, Martha, 209, 210, 211, 279.
 Janney, Mary, 209, 211.
 Janney, Maude, 196.
 Janney, Randle, 123, 125, 126, 209, 210, 275, 277, 282, 283, 284, 285.
 Janney, Randelle, 122.
 Janney, Rebecca, 270.
 Janney, Richard, 198, 277.
 Janney, Samuel M., 119, 286.
 Janney, Thomas, 119, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 196, 199, 205, 206, 207, 209, 210, 211, 276, 277, 278, 280, 284, 285, 286.
 Janney, Thomas, Jr., 202.
 Janney, William, 203, 205, 207, 209, 210, 211, 277, 282, 284.
 "Janney Genealogy," 196-211, 275-286.
 Janneys, dif. spellings of, 120.
 early origin of, 119-122.
 early will of, 123-125.
 genealogy of, 119-128, 275-286.
 Janny, Ann, 210.
 Janny, Deborah, 210.
 Janny, Elizabeth, 210.
 Janny, John, 209.
 Jany, Taby, 209.
 Jany, Thomas, 204, 209.
 Janye, Margaret, 127.
 Japan, Scherer on, 494.
Japan To-day, 494-495.
 Jefferson Davis, privateer, 481.
 Jefferson, Thomas, 328, 329, 413.
 Peale letters, 328, 413.
 Watson on, 391-393.
 Jenney, 120.
 Jenny, Randle, 197.
 Jenye, Thomas, 120.
 Jervey, Theodore D., 73, 501.
 Jesus, Newton on, 247.
 Jews, Elzas on Charleston cemeteries, 70.
 hist. assoc. of, 308-309.
 Roumania, 74.
 South Carolina, in, 316.
 and Switzerland, 308.
John P. Branch Historical Papers of Randolph-Macon College, No. 4, June, 1904, 412-413.
 Johnson, A., 301-303, 437-442.
 Johnson, Ben, 331.
 Johnson, Chas., 364, 365, 366.
 Johnson, Lillian W., 319.
 Johnston, Richard Malcom, 406.
 Johnston, Samuel, 365-366.
 Jones, David Rumph, 219.
 Jones, Donald Bruce, 232.
 Jones, George Salley, 231, 232.
 Jones, R., 18, 19.
 Jones, Jacob Christian, 230.
 Jones, John William, 232.
 Jones, Capt. Randel, 21, 22.
 Jones, Samuel Preston, 232.
 Jones, Thos. G., 338.
 Jones, Judge T. G., 505.
 "Jones Genealogy," 147-156, 219-232.
 "Journal of James Auld," 1765-1770, 253-268.
 "Journal of William Calhoun," 179-105.
 Journals, Auld, 253-268.
 Austin, 327.
 Calhoun, 179-195.
 Carter, 500.
 Deweese, 328.
 Gass, 317.
 Henderson, 176.
 Meeker, J., 400.
 Moravian, 165, 320, 412.
 Newell, 165.
 Parker, 171.
 Powell, 321, 500.
 Swift, 313.
 Texas Council, 327.
 Wills, 23-39, 129-138.
 Wood, 72.
Journey in the Seaboard Slave States, 477-479.
 Judiciary, German, 241.
 Kane, Helen P., 76.
 Kansas, hist. work in, 395, 400, 419.
 Keach, Rev. E., 172, 177.
 Keim, Jane S. Owen, 76.
 Keith, George, 204.
 Kellogg, Aaron, 152.
 Kelsey, Carl, 170.
 Kemper, C. E., 165, 320, 323, 412.
 Kennedy, J. P., 165.
 Kennedy, Jos. C. G., 370.
 Kentucky, Battle New Orleans at, 236-237.

- Kerlin, Robert T., 247.
 Kerr, James, 348.
 Kerr, Santiago, 349.
 Key, D. H., 339.
 Killebrew, J. B., 168.
 King, Miss Grace, 406.
 King, W. R., 72.
 Kinney, J. W., 19.
 Kirkpatrick, 421.
 Kitching, Bertha L., 232.
 Knevet, Anne, 199.
 Knevet, Edward, 203.
 Knevet, Elizabeth, 199.
 Knevet, William, 199.
Knight of Columbia A, 315-316.
 Knox, H., 329.
 Knoxville, 326.
 Knyvett, Wylyam, 199.
 Kok, Capt., 365.
 Ku Klux, 169, 499.

 Labauve F., 305.
 Lafitte, Jean, 69.
 Laidley, W. S., 167, 168, 323, 362, 503.
 Lamb, John, 203.
 Lancaster, H. Carrington, 74.
Land of Little Rain, 490-491.
 Lanier, S., lectures of, 74.
 Lapsley, G. T., 506.
 Lashly, Deborah, 285.
 Lathrop, Capt. Benj., 152.
 Laubach, Minnie R., 175.
 Laurens, Hon. Henry, 73, 245, 325, 501.
 Lawson, Alexander, 328.
 Lawson, John, 162, 336.
 Lea, John McCormick, 168.
 Leake, Gov. Walter, 321.
 Ledsham, Peter, 203.
 Lee, Custis, 482.
 Lee, Guy Carleton, 158.
 Lee, R. E., 488.
 Halsey on, 481.
 poem on, 483.
 Stiles's life, 303-304.
 Lee, Gen. S. D., 338, 339, 506.
 LeFlore, G., 305.
 Lehman, B., 172.
 Lehman, Miss E. A., 407-408.
 Leigh, B. W., 413.
 Leith, David, 331.
 Leslie, Charles Robert, 285-286.
 Leslie, Robert, 285.
 Letters, see Correspondence.
 Lewis, A., 323.
 Lewis and Clark Expedition, 318, 489.
 Lewis, Andrew, 323.
 Lewis, Chas., 323.
 Lewis, John, 323.
 Lewis, John D., 323.
 Lewis, Samuel, 323.
 Lewis, S. E., 77.
 Lewis, Walker, 247.
 Lewisohn, Ludwig, 332.
 Libraries, Washington, 309.
 Wisconsin, 75.
Life and Letters of Margaret Junkin Preston, 161-162.
 Life and naturalism, 74.
Life and Times of Thomas Jefferson, 391-393.
Life of William Kimbrough Pendleton, LL. D., 234-236.
 Lillington, Alexander, 324.
 Lincoln, A., 160.
 Smith on, 214.
 Lingelbach, William E., 175.
 Link, S. A., 331.
 Lipscomb, T. H., 504.
List of Books on the Philippine Islands in the Library of Congress, 70.
 Literature, American, 333.
 Browning, 74.
 Canadian, 74.
 Eliot, 76.
 English, 74.
 Naturalism, 74.
 Ruskin, 247.
 Southern, 74, 333.
 Trent on, 170.
Literature of the Louisiana Territory, 400-401.
 Little, Blake, 131.
 Little, Gray, 131, 133.
 Little, Seth, 133, 134.
 Little, Wm., 134.
 Little, Wm. Sister, 132, 133.
 Littlepage, H. B., 340.
 Livingston, Philip, 53, 55.
 Livingston, Robert R., 413.
 Local government, N. C. Colonial, 311-313.

- Local history, Clinton, 306.
 Lowndes Co., 307.
 Shelby Co., 329.
 Locke, M. S., 62.
 Lodge, Henry Cabot, 392.
 Logan, hist of S. C., 250.
 Logic, inductive, 311.
 Long, C. W., 269-274.
 Long, H. R. J., 274.
 "Long's Discovery of Anesthesia,"
 269-274.
 Looscan, Adele B., 73.
 Lord, Epaphras, 152.
 Lord, Hope, 152.
 Lord, Richard, 152.
Lost Cause, September, October,
 November, 1903, 77.
 December, 1903, 174.
 February, 1904, 248.
 March, 1904, 330.
 April, 1904, 415.
 Louis, John J., 172, 329.
 Louisiana, Devereux on, 69.
 Fortier hist. of, 411.
 Civil War, 482.
 reconstruction in, 499.
 Louisiana Purchase, 320, 400, 489.
 Ogg on, 475-477.
 Love, Colonial, 172, 177.
 Lowery, Woodbury, 319.
 Luetscher, George D., 333.
 Lushington, R., 153.
 Lyon, Anne Bozeman, 169.
 Lyle, Rev. Geo., 7, 168.
 Lyric idea in hist., 310.
- McCarthy, Charles, 158.
 McCarthy, Henry, 423.
 McClellan, G. B., 481.
 McCormick, J. H., 310.
 McCradv, Edward, 245.
 McCree, George, 154.
 McCreery, James, 170.
 McCulloch, Delia Agnes, 323, 502.
 McCulloch, H., 72.
 McDonald, Wm., 157.
 McDougal, General, 387.
 McGovney, D. C., 506.
 McGuire, H. H., 483.
 McKibben, John Franklin, 231.
 Mackenzie Journals, 318.
 McKim, Dr. R. H., 338.
 Macomb, David B., 110, 116.
- MacRae, James C., 324.
 McRoberts, Archibald, 321.
 McTyeire, H. N., 504.
 Macy, Jesse, 404.
 Maeterlinck, Maurice, 332.
 Maffitt, John Newland, 164.
 Maloney, Eva Grant, 323.
 Manly, Charles, 336.
 Manual training, 504.
 Maps, Gulf of Mexico, 508.
 Marr, John O., 421.
*Marriage Notices in the South
 Carolina Gazette, and Coun-
 ty Journal (1765-1775) and
 in the Charleston Gazette
 (1778-1780)*, 242.
 Marriage, bonds in Fairfax, Va.,
 322.
 Maryland licenses, 328, 414.
 North Carolina bonds, 500.
 Marshall, Christopher, 172.
 Marshall, John, 392.
 Marshall, Ruth, 60.
 Marshall-Miller letters, 172.
 Marston, Edward, 245.
 Martin, Col., 450.
 Martin, Geo. W., 395.
 Martin, Joseph, 444-448, 450.
 Martin, Capt. Wiley, 22.
 Martin, William, 339.
 Maryland, Auld Journal, 253-268.
 Revolution, 416.
 travels in, 170.
 Mason, George, 465.
 Mason, J. M., 465-472.
 Matteson, D. M., 479.
 Maxey, Edwin, 75, 503.
 Meade, Andrew, 500.
 Meade, David, 500.
 Meade, E., 421.
 Meade family, 500.
 Mecklenburg Co. hist., 65-68.
 Medicines, Confederate, 482.
 "Memoirs of James Murray Ma-
 son, Confederate Commis-
 sioner to England," 465-
 472.
Men of Mark in N. C., 313-314.
*Messages and Proclamations of
 the Governors of Iowa*, 314.
 Methodism, Griffin, life of, 306.
 Southern Colleges, 247.

- Methodist Quarterly Review*, January, 1904, 246-247.
 April, 1904, 330-331.
 July, 1904, 504-505.
 Mexia, General, 9.
 Mexican War Reunion, 422.
 Mexico, archives of, 246.
 centralization in, 7-18.
 Diaz, 504.
 French in, 158.
 Texas Rev., 104-118.
 Meyer, Elmer Herbert, 329.
 Mickle, W. E., 338, 426.
 Mickley, Minnie F., 422.
 Milan, B. R., 106.
 Mill Springs, battle, 482.
 Military rank, 484.
 Milledgeville, 169.
 Miller, 359-361.
 Miller, Adam, 167, 323, 502.
 Miller, J. B., 361, 362.
 Miller, J. H., 305, 343.
 Miller, James H. C., 345, 357, 358.
 Miller, Peter, 172.
 Miller, Santiago H. C., 338.
 Milner, John, 213.
 Milner, Robert, 202.
 Mims, Edwin, 333, 406.
 Mina, in Texas Revolution, 1-22.
 Ministerial Work, 331.
 Missionary work in S. C., 245.
 Missions, Florida, 169.
 Spanish, 162.
 Mississippi, condition of, 1840, 31-39.
 Dabney on, 404.
 floods of, 307.
 historic homes, 307.
 Hist. Soc. of, 308.
 Leake, Gov. of, 321.
 race problem in, 498.
 Reconstruction in, 306.
 Secession in, 241.
 State Dept. Hist., 497.
 Wills on, 129-138.
 Mississippi River, navigation of, 307.
 Ogg on, 475-477.
 trip on, 27-33.
 Missouri State Univ., 498.
 Mitchell, J. M., 421.
 Mitchell, S. Weir, 417, 506.
 Mitchell, William H. H., 248.
 Mixer, Joseph, 151.
 Moffat, Robert, 331.
 Mommsen, Theodore, 416.
 Monitor Scorpion, 481.
 Monroe, President James, 336.
 Monroe doctrine, 74, 332.
 Montague, Governor, 421.
 Montfort, Joseph, 261.
 Monument, Bill Arp, 178.
 First Confederate to Fall, 421.
 Smith, W., 422.
 Tenn. pioneer, 421.
 Va. Military Inst., 482.
 Moody, John, 4.
 Moody, W. V., 503.
 Mooney, John H., 22.
 Moore, Brent, 417.
 Moore, Frederick W., 74, 319.
 Moore, James, 324.
 Moore, John W., 107, 109.
 Moore, M. Herndon, 503.
 Moore, R. W., 421.
 Moore's Creek battle, 323.
 Moravian diaries, 320, 412.
 Moravians in Va., 165.
 Moreau, Victor, 336.
 Morehead, John M., 336.
 Morgan, J. H., 482.
 Morris, ———, 387.
 Morris, Robert, 413.
 Morse, John, 155.
 Morton, Joseph, 325.
 Morton, Robert Kemp, 413.
 Morton, T. G., 271.
 Moshulitubbee, M., 307.
 Mounds, Iowa, 172.
 Mowry, Duane, 57-60, 212-218, 367, 410, 462.
 Municipalities, 329.
 Murat, N. A., 72.
 Murchison, Roderick, 155.
 Murphey, A. D., 335-337, 394.
 Murphy, Caroline, 76.
 Murphy, Charles, 117.
 Murphy, Peter Umsted, 335.
 Murray, J., 313.
 Musquiz, Don Ramon, 16.
My Captive, 69.
 Nacogdoches, 106.
 Nash, Frederick, 336.
 "The National Era, an Abolition Document," 462-464.

- National Genealogical Society, 422.
 National Sociological Society, 451.
 Naturalism, 74.
 Naturalization, 175.
 Navy, Texan, 246.
 "Necrology," 252.
 Negro, in Africa, 332.
 Chamberlain on, 507.
 Columbia, Missouri, 451.
 Confed. Army, 483, 484.
 education conference on, 243.
 farmer, 239-240.
 Gallway on, 505.
 Kelsey on, 170, 239.
 literature on, 451-461.
 Mississippi, 498.
 Murphy on, 499.
 Music of, 499.
 Page on, 249.
 pay for, 409.
 progress of, 75.
 Selden on, 410.
 Smith on, 213-218.
 subordination of, 247.
 tales of, 403.
 see Reconstruction, Slavery.
 Nelson, John, 166.
 Newcomb, Alphonso G., 170.
New Discovery of a Vast Country in America, 234-235.
 Newell, J., journal, 165.
News and Courier, 333-334.
 New England, 61, 308.
 New Market, battle, 482.
 New Orleans, A. H. meeting, 78.
 battle of, 236-237.
New South and Other Addresses, the, 406-407.
 Newspapers, early, 169.
 Newton, E. D., 174.
 Newton, J. C. Calhoun, 247.
 New York, Jews, 309.
 Nicholson, John, 171.
 Nies, Konrad, 332.
 Nixon, Caroline Elizabeth, 156.
 Nixon, John, 203.
 Noah, M. M., 308.
 Noble Example, 423.
 Noble, M. C. S., 324.
 Noe, Charles Fred., 329.
 Noggle, David, 293.
 Nolan, Philip, 327.
 North America and Africa, 409-410.
 North Carolina, 311-313.
 Albemarle Sound, 363-366.
 Archives, 158.
 Auld Journal, 253-268.
 Booklet of, 175, 324, 415.
 Cape fear hist., 313.
 in Civil War, 330.
 colonial gov., 311-313.
 genealogical mag. of, 324.
 Haywood's *Tryon*, 63-65.
 Lawson hist of, 162-164.
 Murphy on, 335-337.
 Revolution, 75, 333.
 Tompkin's *Mecklenburg*, 65-68.
North Carolina Booklet, January, February, 1904, 175-176.
 March, 1904, 324.
 April, May, June, 1904, 415-416.
North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, April, 1903, 324-325.
Northern Rebellion and Southern Secession, 485-486.
 "Notes and News," 78-80, 177-178, 250-251, 335-341, 419-423, 507-508.
 Novels, Altsheiler's *My Captive*, 69.
 American, 332.
 British, 332.
 Canadian, 74.
 Devereux's *Lafitte*, 69.
 ghost tale, 168.
 Knight of Columbia, 315.
 McCants, 240.
 new types, 331.
 Page's *Gordon Keith*, 68.
 Romance of Piscator, 496.
 Southern, recent, 417.
 Oberholtzer, Dr. Ellis Paxon, 413.
 Oddrodes [see Alroddes], 199.
 Ogden, R. C., 337.
 Oglethorpe, James, 238-239.
 Ohio river, trip on, 26-27.
Old Jewish Cemeteries at Charleston, S. C., 70-71.
 Oldrodes [see Alroddes], 199.
 Old, Fred A., 163.
 Olmsted, Frederick Law, 75.

- One Man's Influence, 78-79.
 O'Neill, Bernard, 409.
Opening of the Mississippi, 475-477.
 Ormond, John Raper, 333, 417.
 Osborn, Charles, 61.
 Overly, M., 76.
 Owen, Griffith, 280.
 Owen, T. M., *Work of*, 78, 319, 339.
 Page, Thomas Nelson, 68, 249, 406.
Palmetto Stories, 314-315.
 Paltsitts, V. H., 235.
 Panama Canal, 498.
 Parker, Robert, 171.
 Parker, Fitzgerald Sale, 331.
 Parker, Joel, 286.
 Parsons, Eugene, 330.
 Paterson, William, 175.
 Patrick, G. M., 109.
 Paullin, Charles Oscar, 172.
 Pawlee, Deborah, 285.
 Pawley, George, 285.
 Pawley, Mary, 284.
 Payne, S. W., 74.
 Peabody Fund, 80.
 Peacock, Ella (Ashburn), 156.
 Peale, C. W., 328, 329, 413.
 Pearson, David W., 155.
 Pearson, Hope Lord, 156.
 Pearson, Mary, 277.
 Pearson, Richmond, 336.
 Pearson, Robert, 203, 278.
 Peck, Samuel Minturn, 406.
 Pee Dee Assoc., 341.
 Peele, W. J., 324.
 Peirce, ———, 456-457.
 Peirson, M. J., 278.
 Peirson, Robert, 277.
 Peirson, Thomas, 278.
 Pemberton, I., 172.
 Pemberton, Phineas, 279.
 Penn, John, 324.
 Penn, Thomas, 171.
 Penn, Thomas Gordon, 328.
Pennsylvania, hist. mag. of, 171, 327, 413.
 Penn, Wm., 171, 204, 328, 329.
 Revolution in, 76.
Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, January, 1904, 171-172.
 April, 1904, 327-329.
 July, 1904, 413-414.
 Pennypacker, Samuel W., 413.
 Pepper, George U., 415.
 Peppler, Charles W., 416.
 Percy, L., 338.
"Periodical Literature," 72-77, 165-176, 245-249, 319-334, 412-418, 500-506.
 Perkins, Mrs. J. S., 421.
 Persecution, Christian, 75.
 Personne, 77.
 Pettus, William, 22.
 Philadelphia ship registers, 328, 414.
 Phillips, U. B., 75, 169, 170, 503.
 Philology, "Tote," 294-296.
 Pickett's charge, 483.
 Pierce, ———, 45-8.
 Pierce, P. S., 451.
 Pierce, William, 446.
 Pierson, Mary, 276.
 Pigot, Henry, 276.
Pinnix Definer, 401-403.
 Pioneer Monument, 421.
 "Pioneer Municipalities in Texas Revolution," 1-22.
 Pittman, T. M., 324.
 Plantation, La Cache, 306.
 Plantation, Phillips on, 503.
 Planter, Southern, 404.
 Plunkett, J. D., 339.
 Poe, E. A., 170.
 Poetry, Brale, 409.
 English, 16th cent., 74.
 German-American, 332.
 Hamberlin, 306.
 Lehman, 407.
 Lucretius, 170.
 Preston, 162.
 reading of, 246.
 Schiller, 246.
 Schutze, M., 504.
 Shelley, 170.
 Southern, 407, 497.
 Watson's, 332.
 Wordsworth, 503.
 Pole, Reynolds, 506.
 Point Pleasant battle, 165, 323.

- Political History of Slavery*, 61-62.
 Political Sci. Assoc., 78, 329.
 Politics, Iowa, 172.
 Indiana, 158.
 primary nominations, 333.
 Pollock, Governor Thomas, 324.
 Poole, Sarah, 283.
 Pope, Col. Nathaniel, 167, 322.
 Populism, Kan, germ, 396.
 Porter, Charles D., 327.
 Porter, Geo. C., 168.
 Porter, James D., 326.
 Portraits, St. Memin, 251.
 Post Office, 417.
 Pott, Thomas, 203, 276, 281.
 Pottawatomie, 398.
 Potts, J., 313.
 Powell, Cuthbert, 321, 501.
 Praler, Ruth M. Griswold, 422.
 Preston, J. T. L., 161.
 Preston, Mrs. Margaret J., 406.
 Preston, W. C., 166.
 Preston, William, 444.
 Prestwick, Richard, 198.
 Price, W. T., 168, 503.
 Primary nominations, 333.
Proceedings of the Conference for Education in the South, 243-244.
Process of Inductive Inference, 311.
 Protection, 172.
Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society, 308-309.
Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, 304-308.
Public Relief and Private Charity in England, 242-243.
 Pueblos, 162.
 Purviance, J. W., 421.
 Pyle, Howard, 286.
 Pynchon, William, 152.
 "Quaker Janneys of Cheshire and Their Progenitors," 119-128, 196-211.
 Quakers, Kansas, 398.
 Quantrill, W. C., 398, 410.
Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association, October, 1903, 73.
 January, 1904, 245-246.
 April, 1904, 327.
 Quesnay Academy, 165.
 Race Problem, 249.
 Racial suicide, 498.
 Railroads, first Texan, 327.
 Raleigh colony, 167.
 "Raleigh Inlet Documents," 363-366.
 Raleigh settlement, 324.
 Ramsey, Jas. G. McGregor, 336.
 Ramsour's Mill battle, 324.
 Randall, J. R., 488.
 Randolph, E., 392.
 Randolph, W. F., 77.
 Randolph-Macon, papers of, 412.
 Rank, military, 484.
 Ransmeier, John Christian, 416.
 Raper, Charles Lee, 315, 316, 473-475.
 Rawdon, L. H., 175.
 Rawlings, Rev. E. H., B. D., 504.
 Recollections, Wood, 72.
 Reconstruction, 212-218, 244, 287-293, 317, 341, 367-372.
 Alabama, 72.
 Fleming on, 244, 498.
 Johnson, 301-303, 437-442.
 letters on, 72.
 McCants, 240.
 Mississippi, 306.
 Noggle on, 287-293.
 removal of disabilities, 75.
 "Reconstruction Documents," 57-60, 139-146, 212-218, 287-293, 341, 367-372.
 Records, Va., 165.
Records of the Columbia Historical Society, 309-310.
Regeneration of Crayfish Appendages, 410.
 Regulators of N. C., 64.
 Reinsch, Paul S., 329.
 Religious liberty, 308, 321.
 Religious Soc. Amana, 329.
Report Amer. Hist. Assoc., 157-158.
Report of Gettysburg National Military Park Commission, 318.

- Report of Dunbar Rowland*, 497-498.
 "Reviews," 61-71, 157-164, 233-244, 297-318, 391-411, 473-489.
 Revolution, Berkeley soldiers, 500.
 D. A. R. work on, 76.
 Loudon resolutions, 321.
 Maryland, 416.
 North Carolina, 75, 313, 325, 333, 395.
 Parker Journal, 171.
 Pennsylvania in, 76, 328.
 records of, 175.
 South Carolina in, 245, 325, 501.
 Texan, 1-22, 104-118, 343-362.
 Virginia in, 165, 321.
 Revolutionary War, Altsheler's novel, 69.
 letters, 1774, 53-56.
 Schuyler letters, 377-390.
 Rhett, R. B., 409.
 Ribault, Jean, 319.
 Righton, Frances, 284.
 Righton, Sarah, 284.
 Righton, William, 284, 285.
 Riley, F. S., 319.
 Roads in Miss., 38.
 Roan, Spencer, 413.
 Roberts, George Evan, 172.
 Robinson, Henry, 254.
 Robinson, John, 254.
 Rodes, Frank, 326.
 Roger, W. B., 322.
 Rogers, William, 204, 279.
 Roller, R. D., 323.
Romance of Piscator, 496.
 Rome, jurisprudence, 75.
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 393, 460.
 Rose, Duncan, 322.
 Rose, G. B., 503.
 Roumania, 74.
 Rowland, D., 497.
 Rowland, K. M., 322.
 Royley, John, 197, 199.
 Ruffin, Thomas, 336.
 Rumph, Jacob, 155.
 Rumph, Mary Elvira, 155.
 Ruth, James, 110, 247.
 Ryan, Mrs. A. C., 502.
 St. Eustatius, 309.
 St. Memin Portraits, 251.
 Salley, A. S., Jr., 147-156, 170, 179-195, 219-232, 245, 325, 507.
 Salley, George Elmore, 154.
 Sams, Richard Fuller, 231.
 Sanders, T. F., 421.
 San Felipe in Texas Revolution, 1-22.
 San Jacinto in Tex. Rev., 110-116.
 Santa Anna, 8-9, 108, 109.
 Santa Fé trail, 397.
 Savier, Colonel, 450.
 Scales, Dabney, 340.
 Schiller, F., 246.
 Schnell, L., 320.
 Schultz, Martin, 504.
 Schuyler, Philip, 377-379, 382, 384, 386, 390.
 Schwill, Ferdinand, 175.
 Scorpion, Monitor, 481.
 Scotch-Irish, 169, 324.
 Scott, Captain William, 110.
 Scott, Sutton S., 169.
 Scott, William, 116.
 Scroggs, William O., 169.
 Seal, Kansas, 398.
 Secession, Ewing on, 485.
 in Miss., 241.
 Secretary of Virginia Military Records, 420.
 Selden, Charles, 153.
 Selden, Cicely, 322.
 Selden, H. R., 410.
 Selim, 168.
 Sellers, Horace W., 328, 413.
 Seth, Wm., 131.
 Severe, Colonel, 448.
 Severe, John, 444.
 Severe, Robert, 444.
Sewanee Review, October, 1903, 74.
 January, 1904, 170-171.
 April, 1904, 331-332.
 July, 1904, 503-504.
 Seward, W. H., 212.
 Sewell, James W., 406.
 Seymour, Horace, 152.
 Shambaugh, Benjamin F., 414.
 Shambaugh, Bertha H., 414.
 Sharples, John, 204.
 Sharples, Stephen P., 174, 248, 418.
 Sharpsburg, 481.

- Shaw, Bernard, 332.
 Shaw, Charles Gray, 505.
 Shelbey, Colonel, 450.
 Shelby, Evan, 444.
 Shelby, Isaac, 237.
 Shepherd, W. R., 320.
 Sherman, B. R., 314.
 Sherman, Mary Belle King, 76, 175.
 Sherman, Josiah, 153.
 Sherman, Roger, 153.
 Sherrill, M. O., 406, 409.
 Sherwood, George F. Tudor, 173.
 Shiddell, Thomas, 277.
 Shields, Elizabeth Jane, 231.
 Shiloh, battle, 484.
 Shorter, Elizabeth, 232.
 Sidebottom, Robert, 196, 198.
 Sidebottom, William, 127, 196.
 Sidebottom, Robt., 284.
 Sikes, E. W., 324, 489.
 Simmons, J. F., 72.
 Simonton, C. H., 501.
 Singleton, Philip, 110.
 Slean, C. A., 340.
Sketches and Reminiscences, 237-238.
 Skinner, John, 365.
 Slaughter, Gabriel, 237.
 Slavery, Dabney on, 404.
 Ewing on, 485.
 Grace on, 247.
 Olmsted on, 477-479.
 Philips on, 75.
 Smith on, 61-62.
 Va. colonial, 320.
 see Abolitionism.
 Sleight, John, 281.
 Sloane, W. M., 320.
 Smith, A., 322.
 Smith, C. A., 332.
 Smith, C. B., 159.
 Smith, C. F., 75, 331, 406.
 Smith, C. H., 178.
 Smith, Don Felipe, 344.
 Smith, Edwin James, 413.
 Smith, J. H., 79.
 Smith, J., 218.
 Smith, J. H., 79.
 Smith, J. W., 345-357.
 Smith, Lewis Worthington, 74.
 Smith, Morgan, 278.
 Smith, Mary Amelia, 422.
 Smith, Meriwether W., 107, 109.
 Smith, R., 204, 276.
 Smith, Mrs. S. G., 175.
 Smith, Thomas, 422.
 Smith, William, 422.
 Smith, William Henry, 61.
 Smyth, Peter, 122.
 Smyth, S. G., 168, 502.
 Snyder, Henry N., 171, 247, 406.
 Sociology, Ia., 172.
 Mo. almshouses, 410.
 Shelby Co., 329.
 "Some Recent Race Problem Literature," 451-461.
 Somerville, A., 19.
 Somerville, Chas. W., 158.
 S. A. R. of Iowa, 329.
 South, 129-138.
 conditions in, 75.
 development, 332.
 Educ. Conf. of, 250, 337.
 education needs of, 416.
 farmers in, 246.
 Grady on, 406.
 lawlessness in, 247.
 literature in, 74, 505.
 Olmsted on, 75.
 plantation in, 503.
 planter of, 404.
 Poets of, 497.
 secession of, 485.
 writers of, 331, 405.
South Atlantic Quarterly, January, 1904, 75-76.
 April, 1904, 332-333.
 July, 1904, 416-417.
 South Carolina, Altsheler on, 69.
 Calhoun journal, 179-195.
 Charleston *Year Book*, 408.
 colonial religion, 73.
 Elzas on Charleston Jews, 70.
 Gazette extracts, 170.
 hist. mag. of, 73, 245, 325, 501.
 Hudson on, 237.
 Jews in, 316.
 Logan on, 250.
 Long Cane massacre, 72.
 marriage notices, 242.
 News and Courier of, 333.
 novel on, 240.
 Pee Dee Assoc., 341.
 reconstruction in, 499.

- in Revolution, 501.
 stories of, 314.
 Thomas letters, 73.
 Southern Education Conference,
 250, 337.
*South Carolina Historical and
 Genealogical Magazine*, Oc-
 tober, 1903, 73.
 January, 1904, 245.
 April, 1904, 325-326.
 July, 1904, 501.
Southern Historical Papers, 480-
 485.
 Southern Planter, 404-405.
 Southern Poets, 497.
*Southern Thoughts for Northern
 Thinkers, and African Mu-
 sic in America*, 499.
 "Southern Traveler's Diary," 1840,
 23-39, 129-138.
 Southern Writers, 405-406.
 Spaniards, Kansas traces, 397.
Spanish in the Southwest, 162.
 Sparling, Samuel Edwin, 329.
 Spencer, Herbert, 330, 333.
 Spencer, S., 253.
 Speculation, 1840, 129.
Spermatogenesis of Anax Junius,
 The, 498.
 Spillman, W. J., 245.
 Sprague, Howard, 331.
 Stacy, Elizabeth, 280.
 Stacy, Mahlon, 280.
 Stanton, Edwin M., 302.
 Stantons, Henry, 133.
 State Flower, 398.
 Stelle, P. D., 309.
 Steele, R. B., 170, 503.
 Steichen, Lillian, 170.
 Steiner, Bernard C., 170, 333, 416.
 Steiner, J. H., 415.
 Steven, R., 323.
 Steven, W., 323.
 Stevenson, J. H., 330.
 Stevenson, James Henry, 505.
 Stewart, C. B., 18.
 Stewart, Thomas, 364, 365.
 Stockton, Frank R., 74.
 Stoeber, J. C., Jr., 168.
 Stone, Alfred Holt, 239-240, 451-
 461.
 Stone, Ann, 148.
 Stone, John, 148.
 Stone, Simon, 148.
 Stono battle, 325.
 Storer, Bellamy, 286.
 Stories, by Culbertson, 403.
 historical, 314-315.
 Stovall, A. W., 421.
 Strange, John Thomas, 231.
 Street names, 310.
 Stretch, Mary, 202.
 Strettall, Thomas, 206.
 Stuart, J. E. B., 77.
 Sunday laws and Jews, 308.
 Stubbs, Mrs. Wm. C., 72, 170.
 Sullivan, James, 157.
 Sumner, Jethro, 337.
Sunday News, Charleston, S. C.,
 499.
 Surgeons, Confederate, 77, 174.
 Swank, James M., 171.
 Swearing, 1840, 23.
 Sweet, R. R., 167.
 Swift, J. G., 313.
 Switzerland and Jews, 308.
 Sydebotham, Robert, 196.
 Symcock, John, 204.
 Tariff, Iowa, 172.
 Taylor, John L., 336.
 Taylor, Nathaniel, 327.
 Taylor, R., 230, 481.
 Taylor, Thomas, 284.
 Teacher, Southern, 74.
 Tennessee, newspapers of, 72.
 Texas, archives of Bexar, 157.
 Cherokees in, 73.
 Hist. *Quarterly* of, 73, 245, 327.
 municipalities of, 1-22.
 Revolution in, 1-22, 104-118,
 343-362.
 Wood's Civil War in, 72.
 "Texas Revolution Documents,
 104-118, 343-362.
 Text books, Thompson, 479-480.
 Thatcher, Charles M., 173.
 Theology, 504.
 Theramanes, 506.
 Thilly, Frank, 410.
 Thomas, David Y., 326.
 Thomas, George, H., 415.
 Thomas, Samuel, 73, 245, 325.
 Thomas, S., 325.
 Thompson, Metta, 175.

- Thompson, Maddy, 166.
 Thorns, 376.
 Thoroughness of Historical Methods To-day, 79-80.
Thoughtless Thoughts of Carisabel, 495-496.
 Thruston, G. P., 168.
 Thwaites, Reuben Gold, 234-235, 317, 333.
 Tisdale, N. R., 340.
 Tombstones, 166, 322.
 Tompkins, D. A., 65.
 Tories and N. C. Regulators, 64.
 Torpedoes, Confederate, 484.
 "Tote," 294-296.
 Towns, abandoned, 306.
 on Ohio and Miss rivers, 23-33.
 Townsen, Anna Eliza, 230.
 de Trafford, Edmund, 200.
 Trail Makers, 317-318.
 Trail, Santa Fé, 397.
Transactions of the Kansas State Historical Society, 1903-1904, 395-400.
Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina, 496-497.
Trans-Isthmian Canal, 498.
 Traveler's Diary, 1840, *see* Will's diary.
 Traveling, 1840, *see* Will's diary.
 Travels, Hennepin, 234-235.
 Lahontan, 317.
 in Md. and Va., 170.
Trail Makers, 317.
 Treadway, Lydia, 150.
 Treadway, Nathaniel, 150.
 Treadway, Sufferanna, 150.
 Trent, W. P., 170, 478.
 Trip on Ohio and Miss. rivers, 23-39.
True History of the Civil War, 158-159.
 Tucker, B., 166.
 Tucker, H. L., 247.
 Tucker, N. B., letters, 166.
 Turner, B., 131, 133.
 Turner, Charles W., 332.
 Turner, H., 131.
 Tyler, President, 166, 500.
 Ugartechea, 21, 345, 351, 352, 353, 355, 356.
 Union League, 72.
 U. S. Constitution, 506.
 United States history, Brigham on, 234.
 Semple on, 233-234.
 Thompson, 479-480.
 University, first American, 40-52.
 "University of Henrico," 40-52.
 University ideals, 504.
 Upshur, A. P., 166.
 Urban, J., 18.
 Usher, J. P., 139.
 Valuable Testimony on the Negro Question, 507.
 Van Dyke, Captain, 383.
 Van Dyke, Paul, 506.
 Van Meteren, Jan Joosten, 502.
 Venable, James M., 270.
 Versification, classic, 74.
 "Vice President Andrew Johnson," 437-442.
 Vickers, T. B., 171.
 Vicksburg siege, 304.
 Vierieck, George S., 332.
 Virginia, Auld journal, 253-268.
 Civil War, 330, 482, 486.
 classes in 392.
 convention of, 323.
 first university for, 40-52.
 hist. mag. of, *see* Va. Mag.
 Hist.
 Hist. Soc. of, 177.
 Indian educ. in, 42.
 legislative orders, 373-376.
 military Institute monument, 482.
 military records of, 420.
 travels in, 165, 170.
 see Wm. and Mary Quarterly.
 "Virginia Assembly Orders," 373-376.
Virginia Girl in the Civil War, 486-487.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, January, 1904, 165-166.
 April, 1904, 320-321.
 July, 1904, 412.
 Von Sternberg, Baron Speck, 504.
 Walker, G. Irvine, 339.
 Walker, Hugh, A. C., 504.

- Walker, John, 172.
 Wallace, D. D., 246.
 Wallace, Henry Edward, 328.
 War of 1812, 327.
 Ward, Duren J. H., 172, 414.
 Ward, Townsend, 328.
 Ware, E. R., 274.
 Warren, John, 151.
 Washington, B. T., 451.
 Washington's Captor, 508.
 Washington, D. C., hist. assoc.
 of, 309.
 hist. records of, 309-310.
 Washington, Fort, 309.
 Washington, George, 413.
 Autobiog., 417, 506.
 French opponent, 508.
 Pennypacker on, 413.
 two heresies of, 310.
 Washington Library Co., 309.
 Waters, H. F., 73, 166, 173, 248,
 320, 325, 412, 418.
 Watson, T. J., 77.
 Watson, W., 332.
 Weatherford, Willis D., 247.
 Webb, of Connecticut, 153.
 Webb, Deborah, 284.
 Webb, Wm. A., 406.
 Webster, Daniel, 414.
 Weeks, Stephen B., 363, 443.
 Welles, Gideon, 139.
 Wells, Horace, 272.
 Wesley, Charles, 238.
 West, abolition, 61.
 West, Benjamin, 278.
 West, John, 278.
 West Florida, 307.
West Virginia Historical Magazine,
 January, 167-168.
 April, 1904, 323.
 July, 1904, 502-503.
 Weygandt, Cornelius, 332.
 Whitaker, Mrs. Spier, 324.
 White, Miles, Jr., 119-128, 196-
 211, 275-286.
 Whitefield, George, 238.
 Whitsitt, William H., 169, 326.
 Whittwham, Rebekah, 197, 198.
Who's Who in America, 300-301.
 Wiley, Capt. Le Roy, 422.
 Wilkeson, Alice, 122, 123.
 Wilkeson, J., 327.
 Wilkeson, Silas, 130.
 Wilkinson, J., 320, 327, 506.
 Will abstracts, N. C., 325.
 William and Mary College, 500.
William and Mary College Quar-
terly, January, 1904, 166-
 167.
 April, 1904, 321-322.
 July, 1904, 500-501.
 William Salt Archaeological So-
 ciety, 281.
 Williams, Ephraim, 151.
 Williams, G. W., 409.
 Williams, Joseph, 444.
 Williams, Richard, 198.
 Williamsburg, Rogers on, 322.
 Williamson, R. M., 7, 18,
 Willis, C. D., 72.
 Willoughby, W. W., 78.
 Wills, Annapolis, 500.
 Wills, Journal, 23-39, 129-138.
 Wilmington, N. C., 313.
 Wilson, Edward E., 422.
 Wilson, James, 506.
 Wilson, Woodrow, 393.
 Winchester, battle, 481.
 Winkler, Ernest William, 73.
 Winterburn, Rosa V., 162.
 Winton, George D., 504.
 Wisdom, D. M., 421.
 Withington, L., 166, 173, 248, 320,
 325, 328, 412, 418.
 Womack, J. W., 72.
 Wood, H. P., 421.
 Wood, Wm. D., 72.
 Woodhouse, James, 413.
 Woodburn, J. A., 158.
 Wordsworth, W., 503.
Work and Influence of Hampton,
 451.
 Wormley, J., 322.
 Worrall, John, 202.
 Worthington, Elizabeth, 196, 199,
 260.
 Worthington, Jane, 127, 200.
 Worthington, John, 202, 277.
 Worthington, Mary, 151.
 Worthington, Richard, 198.
 Worthington, Samuel, 198.
 Worthington, Thomas, 200.
 Worthington, William, 151.
 Wright, J. V., 421.
 Wright, Warren Hunter, 175.
 Wright, M. J., 421.

- Writings on American History*, *Year Book*, City of Charleston,
297-299. S. C., 408-409.
Wythe, George, 373-376. Yeardley, William, 281.
Yardley, John, 196. Yearwood, Richard, 282.
Yardley, William, 280. Yonge, Samuel H., 165, 321, 412.
Yates, B., 322. Zavala, Governor, 9.
Yazoo County, 305. Zichlinskie, Count, 230.

458-473-487.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

COLYER MERIWETHER, Editor.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE:

Gen. M. J. WRIGHT.

Dr. STEPHEN B. WEEKS.

Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Dr. COLYER MERIWETHER.

VOLUME VIII.

WASHINGTON, D. C.
THE ASSOCIATION.

1904.

OFFICERS, 1904.

PRESIDENT :

General MARCUS J. WRIGHT.

VICE-PRESIDENTS :

General M. C. BUTLER.

Mr. THOMAS NELSON PAGE.

Colonel GEORGE A. PORTERFIELD.

President WOODROW WILSON.

HONORABLE S. PASCO.

SECRETARY AND TREASURER :

COLYER MERIWETHER, Ph. D., *Washington, D. C*

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL :

(In addition to the above-named Officers):

Professor KEMP P. BATTLE.

STEPHEN B. WEEKS, Ph. D.

Colonel R. A. BROCK.

Mr. ALEXANDER SUMMERS.

Professor R. HEATH DABNEY.

President GEO. T. WINSTON.

Professor JOHN R. FICKLEN.

J. B. KILLEBREW, Ph. D.

Professor CHAS. LEE SMITH.

Mr. B. F. JOHNSON.

Professor W. C. STUBBS.

Col. JOHN B. BROWNLOW.

Prof. GEORGE P. GARRISON.

CONTENTS.

No. 1, JANUARY, 1904.

Texas Revolutionary Documents,	I
Southern Traveler's Diary in 1840 (continued),	23
First University Planned for America (U. S.), by J. S. Flory,	40
The Duane Letters (continued),	53
Reconstruction Documents,	57
Reviews,	61
Periodical Literature,	72
Notes and News,	78

No. 2, MARCH, 1904.

Alabama War Home Life, by W. L. Fleming,	81
Texas Revolution Documents,	104
Janney Genealogy (to be continued), by Miles White, Jr.,	119
Southern Traveler's Diary in 1840 (concluded),	129
Reconstruction Documents,	139
Jones Genealogy (to be continued), by A. S. Salley, Jr.,	147
Reviews,	157
Periodical Literature,	165
Notes and News,	177

No. 3, MAY, 1904.

Journal of William Calhoun,	179
Janney Genealogy (continued), by Miles White, Jr.,	196
Reconstruction Documents,	212
Jones Genealogy (concluded), by A. S. Salley, Jr.,	219
Reviews,	233
Periodical Literature,	245
Notes and News,	250

No. 4, JULY, 1904.

Journal of James Auld, 1765-1779,	253
Long's Discovery of Anesthesia, by C. H. Andrews,	269
Janney Genealogy (concluded), by Miles White, Jr.,	275
Reconstruction Documents,	287
The Word "Tote," by Thomas L. Broun,	294
Reviews,	297
Periodical Literature,	319
Notes and News,	335

No. 5, SEPTEMBER, 1904.

Texas Revolution Documents,	343
Raleigh Inlet Documents,	363
Reconstruction Documents,	367
Virginia Assembly Orders, 1769,	373
Duane Letters,	377
Reviews,	391
Periodical Literature,	412
Notes and News,	419

No. 6, NOVEMBER, 1904.

VICE-PRESIDENT ANDREW JOHNSON, by D. M. DeWitt,	437
JOSEPH MARTIN AND CHEROKEES—DOCUMENTS,	443
RECENT RACE PROBLEM LITERATURE, by A. H. Stone,	451
ABOLITION DOCUMENT—NATIONAL ERA,	462
JAMES MURRAY MASON, by W. L. Fleming,	465
REVIEWS,	473
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	500
NOTES AND NEWS,	507
INDEX,	509

WASH. ANDREW R. GOVAN,
 A. S. Salley, Jr.—WHY THE CONFEDERACY
 HAD NO SUPREME COURT—THE TEXAS FRONTIER, 1820-1825, Lester G. Bugbee—
 A BAPTIST APPEAL—REPORT OF FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether,
Sec'y—THE PURCHASE OF LOUISIANA, Daniel R. Goodloe—THE JOURNAL OF
 THOMAS NICHOLSON—ANECDOTES OF GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT—CONGRESSMAN
 STOKES AND PUBLIC ARCHIVES—THE SOUTHERN PLANTER OF THE FIFTIES,
 Louisa P. Looney—LETTER FROM A REVOLUTIONARY OFFICER—GOVERNOR
 RICHARD BENNETT, I. T. Tichenor—LIGHT ON THE NEGRO PROBLEM—LEE AND
 THE CONFEDERACY, Peter Joe Hamilton—THE BATTLE OF KING'S MOUNTAIN—
 CINCINNATI SOCIETY IN VIRGINIA, John Cropper—SOME COLONIAL ANCESTORS
 OF JOHNS HOPKINS, Miles White—SOUTHERN REVOLUTIONARY FRONTIER LIFE,
 William Martin—JOHN WRIGHT STANLY, J. D. Whitford—THE HIGHLANDERS
 IN AMERICA—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—NOTES AND QUERIES—INDEX.

VOLUME V, 1901, pp. 565, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

HISTORY OF THE CONFEDERATE TREASURY, E. A. Smith—THE SOUTH IN OLDEN
 TIMES, J. L. M. Curry—EDWARD IRELAND RENICK, Gaillard Hunt—REPORT OF
 THE FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING, Colyer Meriwether, *Sec'y*—WILLIAM VANS
 MURRAY, Clement Sulivane—THE CALHOUN LETTERS, J. L. M. Curry—
 SKETCH OF GENERAL MUHLENBERG, M. J. Wright—CARRINGTON GENEALOGY, J.
 B. Killebrew—WILLIAM LYNE WILSON, William H. Wilson—DAVIS'S LAST
 OFFICIAL MEETING, M. E. Robertson—KINSEY FAMILY DATA, Miles White, Jr.
 —ON THE HISTORY OF SLAVERY—JOHN A. BROADUS, J. L. M. Curry—THE
 LOUISIANA PURCHASE vs. TEXAS, John R. Ficklen—HENRY BAKER AND DE-
 SCENDANTS, Miles White, Jr.—LOST COLONY OF ROANOKE—THE ORGANIZATION
 OF THE TEXAS REVOLUTION, Eugene C. Barker—CANADA'S WORK FOR HISTORY—
 HERBERT BAXTER ADAMS—THE STRUGGLE OF THE CONFEDERACY, J. L. M. Curry
 —REVIEWS AND NOTICES—PERIODICAL LITERATURE—NOTES AND QUERIES—INDEX.

VOLUME VI., 1902, pp. 562, \$3.00 UNBOUND.

VIRGINIA LITERARY MUSEUM—WILLIAM L. WILSON, TWO TRIBUTES—DIS-
 COVERY OF LAKE SCUPPERNONG—LETTERS FROM JOSEPH MARTIN—DOCU-
 MENTS ON THE TEXAS REVOLUTION—THE AMERICAN NEGRO—REPORT OF
 SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING—JOURNAL OF CHARLES PORTERFIELD—SOUTHERN
 POLITICAL VIEWS, 1865—BIBLIOGRAPHY OF S. C. WOMEN WRITERS—BI-CEN-
 TENARY OF THE FRENCH SETTLEMENT OF THE SOUTHWEST—AN EARLY DE-
 CISION ON IMPERIALISM—EARLY QUAKER RECORDS IN VIRGINIA—AN OLD-
 TIME MERCHANT IN SOUTH CAROLINA—THE SPANIARDS IN THE SOUTH AND
 SOUTHWEST—DIARY OF A TEXAS MARCH—CONFEDERATE POST OFFICE DE-
 PARTMENT—NORTH CAROLINA IN THE CIVIL WAR—DEVELOPMENT OF HIS-
 TORICAL WORK IN MISSISSIPPI—A VALUABLE BOOK ON LOUISIANA—GENERAL
 SUMTER AND HIS NEIGHBORS—CALHOUN AND SECESSION—HERO OF THE
 ALAMO—REASONS AGAINST TRIAL OF JEFFERSON DAVIS—SOUTHERN SULKY
 RIDE IN 1837—CONDITIONS IN N. C. IN 1783—TWO RECENT BOOKS ON
 SLAVERY—REVIEWS AND NOTICES—PERIODICAL LITERATURE—NOTES AND
 NEWS—INDEX.

No. 6, NOVEMBER, 1904.

VICE-PRESIDENT ANDREW JOHNSON, by D. M. DeWitt,	437
JOSEPH MARTIN AND CHEROKEES—DOCUMENTS,	443
RECENT RACE PROBLEM LITERATURE, by A. H. Stone,	451
ABOLITION DOCUMENT—NATIONAL ERA,	462
JAMES MURRAY MASON, by W. L. Fleming,	465
REVIEWS,	473
PERIODICAL LITERATURE,	500
NOTES AND NEWS,	507
INDEX,	509

78

Alabama War Home Life, by W. L. Fleming,	81
Texas Revolution Documents,	104
Janney Genealogy (to be continued), by Miles White, Jr.,	119
Southern Traveler's Diary in 1840 (concluded),	129
Reconstruction Documents,	139
Jones Genealogy (to be continued), by A. S. Salley, Jr.,	147
Reviews,	157
Periodical Literature,	165
Notes and News,	177

No. 3, MAY, 1904.

Journal of William Calhoun,	179
Janney Genealogy (continued), by Miles White, Jr.,	196
Reconstruction Documents,	212
Jones Genealogy (concluded), by A. S. Salley, Jr.,	219
Reviews,	233
Periodical Literature,	245
Notes and News,	250

No. 4, JULY, 1904.

Journal of James Auld, 1765-1779,	253
Long's Discovery of Anesthesia, by C. H. Andrews,	269
Janney Genealogy (concluded), by Miles White, Jr.,	275
Reconstruction Documents,	287
The Word "Tote," by Thomas L. Broun,	294
Reviews,	297
Periodical Literature,	319
Notes and News,	335

No. 5, SEPTEMBER, 1904.

Texas Revolution Documents,	343
Raleigh Inlet Documents,	363
Reconstruction Documents,	367
Virginia Assembly Orders, 1769,	373
Duane Letters,	377
Reviews,	391
Periodical Literature,	412
Notes and News,	419

Extra Volume 1.

INDEX to Meade's *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*. By J. M. Toner, M. D., 8vo., pp. 63, cloth or paper, \$3.00.
 Address
 P. O. Box 65.
 SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION,
 Washington, D. C.

